895, 898, 920, 930, 949, 1004 n.3, 1080,

1942: Churchill's summary of, 1379-96

647, 690 n.4, 734, 826, 844, 872, 883-4,

15 12. Girareinin 5 Sainimar y 61, 1675 56	055, 050, 520, 550, 515, 1001 11.5, 1000,
1943: British strategy for, 1526–7, 1557–8;	1103, 1104 n.2, 1115, 1129, 1157, 1170,
and '[t]he dawn ofwill soon loom	1171, 1328, 1346, 1391, 1399, 1400 n.2,
red before us', 1458; directive for,	1412, 1493, 1530, 1548
1310-13	ATS (Auxiliary Territorial Service): 651, 813
	AVG: see index entry for American Volunteer
A22 ('Winston' tank; 'Churchill' tank):	Group (Flying Tigers)
480-1, 728, 900-1, 912, 1274, 1547	A Daughter's Tale (Lady Soames): 100 n.2
AA (anti-aircraft): 229 n.1, 338, 346, 350,	'A' Force: 1279 n.4
366, 391; Command, 651–2; produc-	A Letter from Grosvenor Square (John Gilbert
tion of guns, 462	Winant): 133 n.1
ABDA Command (American, British,	A Parson's Defence (Spencer Carpenter):
Dutch, and Australian): 10, 42, 63 n.1,	650 n.3
64, 70, 72–3, 98–9, 104, 106 n.1, 112,	A Sailor's Odyssey (Viscount Cunningham):
136-8, 170-1, 181, 207, 212-13, 216,	41 n.3
224 n.2, 226, 236 n.2, 238, 286, 294,	A Thread in the Tapestry (Sarah Spencer-
308, 349, 364, 519, 565, 567, 748, 1044;	Churchill): 620–1 n.3
areas included in, 10; see also index entry	abolition of death penalty (1965 bill):
for Wavell, General Archibald	268–9 n.4
ADGB (Air Defence of Great Britain): 511	Abyssinia: 653; Italian attack on, 216-17,
n.3, 1346	217 n.1, 223, 252, 253
AFV (armoured fighting vehicles): 149,	Achates, HMS (destroyer): 712 n.1
1309	'ack-ack': defined, 143
ANZAC (Australian and New Zealand Army	Ack-Ack: Britain's Defence Against Air Attack
Corps): 70, 98, 171, 212–13; area, protec-	During the Second World War (Frederick
tion of, 227, 341, 350, 364, 375, 376, 393	Pile): 651 n.2
ANZAC Day: 590, 593	Acland, Sir Richard Thomas: 1314
ARP (Air Raid Precautions): 291 n.3, 465	Acquitania, RMS: 366
n.1, 1273	Action This Day (Philip Vian): 441 n.1
AS (anti-submarine): 73 n.1, 383, 957, 981	Adam, Adjutant-General Ronald Forbes:
n.2, 983 n.2, 996, 1025, 1410, 1430	1427 n.3, 1520
ASU (Air Storage Unit): 333 n.3	Addu Atoll (Maldives): 485 n.1, 528, 683,
ASU (Air Support Unit): 668	768
ASV (Air to Surface Vessel): 552, 1286,	Adler, General Elmer Edward: 1372, 1475
1423–4	Admiral Graf Spee (heavy cruiser): 803 n.1
A/T or AT (anti-tank): 25, 101 n.1, 163,	Admiral Hamilton, HMS (cruiser): 961
229, 307, 338, 480, 599, 611, 616–17,	Admiralty, Board of: 268–9, 196
645 600 4 594 996 944 959 999 4	(1 : 1: 1

'admitted inadequacy': 190

Adventures Ashore and Afloat (Sir Roger 1054-5; (September 1942), 1161, 1210, Keyes): 7 n.1 1218, 1228; (October 1942), 1263, 1273, 1293-4, 1324-5; (November aerodromes, defence of: 126-7, 140 Afrika Corps: 1360, 1367, 1418 1942), 1354, 1355, 1364, 1369, 1406-7, Agedabia (Libya): 38, 142 1418, 1440; (December 1942), 1489, Agheila-Marada front (Libya): 68, 70, 1491, 1519, 1543, 1550-1, 1553, 1566; 135-6, 1519 n.1 Churchill telegram to (October 1942, proposed), 1322; (November 1942), air attacks (British): requirements for success of, 537 1438 n.1; 'disintegration of [his] army', Air Ministry: 74, 149, 238, 271, 314, 332; 493; Maymyo meeting, 475; his messages Churchill's message to, 126-7 to Churchill (March 1942), 403-4; air strength: comparisons of Axis vs. Allies (October 1942), 1299, 1328, 1331; (January 1942), 23-4 (November 1942), 1362; (December air umbrella: 385 1942), 1550; his message to General Airacobras (fighter): 958, 1221 Sir Alan Brooke (October 1942), 1328; Airborne Forces: report on, 1413-14 Middle East Command, 372 n.1, 663 aircraft: production, 79, 102, 141, 486, 495, n.2; Near East Command, 1042; and Sledgehammer, 552; 'watching them 610, 682; losses, 141, 204; shortage of, 333; torpedo-carrying, 387-8; transport like a cat does a mouse', 1491 Alexandra, Queen (Denmark): 501 requirements, 494-5 Alexandria (Egypt): 100; human torpedo air raid damage: 708-9, 788 Akagi (carrier): 485 n.1 attacks on harbour, 50-1, 105 n.1, 561 Alanbrooke, Lord (later 1st Viscount 'All may fall, all will stand together': 447 Alanbrooke of Brookeborough): his 'All's well that ends well': 953 recollections (January 1942), 183; 'All your British Officers seem to be marrying American gals but this time the gals (June 1942), 805-6; (October 1942), 1323-4; see also index entry for Brooke, haven't any money': 1283 General Sir Alan 'allies...sometimes...develop opinions of Albania: 321 n.2 their own': 1501 Albert, Arthur William: 119 'The Almighty...did not ... create French-Albery, Sir Irving: 139 men in the image of Englishmen': 1503 Altmark (supply ship): 441 n.1 Alexander, A. V. (later 1st Earl Alexander of Hillsborough): 6-7 n.5, 507 n.2, 566, Alynbank, HMS (gunboat): 712 n.1 567, 626, 705, 995; Churchill's messages 'Am I rowing my weight in the boat?': 1484 to (January 1942), 179; (March 1942), American Gifts Committee: 791, 939 371, 437-8; (April 1942), 536, 551; American involvement, 1942 to 1943: (May 1942), 627, 672–3, 680; (June Churchill's assessment of, 19-20 1942), 798; (July 1942), 917-18, 952, 'American negroes' rather than 'United 956, 960-1, 979, 1000, 1005; (August States coloured troops': 1278 American Volunteer Group (Flying 1942), 1089–90, 1110; (September 1942), 1193, 1199, 1228, 1235, 1239; Tigers): 200, 530, 548 n.2, 566 Amery, L. S.: 222 n.2, 358 n.1, 868 n.1; (October 1942), 1294; (December 1942), 1539-40; Churchill's letter to Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 132-3; (June 1942), 788; (September (October 1942), 1301 Alexander, General (Sir) Harold (later Earl 1942), 1201; (October 1942), 1257; Sir Bertrand Glancy's message to (March Alexander of Tunis): 151 n.2, 282–3, 360 n.3, 525, 920, 929, 937, 1044-5, 1565-7; 1942), 361 and Burma, 351 n.1; and changes in Ammon, Charles George (later 1st Baron command, 1042, 1092; Chiang Kai-Shek, Ammon): 522 meeting with, 469; Churchill's messages An Airman Marches (Harold Balfour): 140 n.3 to (April 1942), 469; (August 1942), An Army in Exile (Władysław Anders): 1081 n.2

Anders, General Władysław: 1081–2, 1091, 1421 n.1 Anderson, Sir John (later Viscount Waverley): 301 n.2, 845, 995, 1011, 1537 n.5; Churchill's messages to (March 1942), 370, 379, 461; (April 1942), 510-11; (June 1942), 788; (September 1942), 1161-2, 1211-13, 1233; (October 1942), 1297-8; (December 1942), 1481, 1548-9; and War Cabinet, 283 Anderson, General Kenneth: 1409 n.1Andrews, Vice-Admiral Adolphus: 411 Anglo-American air forces: in March 1942, 367; in April 1942, 546-7, 561, 564, 574, 594, 595; in June 1942, 735, 736, 776, 780-1; in July 1942, 850, 857ff., 959, 976, 1012; in August 1942, 1068, 1496 1133, 1135; in September 1942, 1172, 1204, 1234, 1239-40; in October 1942, 1251, 1252 n.1, 1259; in November 1942, 1386, 1358, 1393, 1432-3; in December, 1477, 1577 Anglo-American alliance: 14 Anglo-American Declaration of Principles: see index entry for Atlantic Charter Anglo-American Shipping Adjustment Boards: 93, 130-1 Annet, Armand Léon: 778, 1211, 1217, 1240 Annexe, The (No. 10 Annexe): 100 n.1, 280 n.1 Anson (multipurpose aircraft): 74 Anson, HMS (battleship): 74, 106, 627, 1540 Declaration Antananariyo (Madagascar): 615 n.3, 616 n.1 anti-aircraft guns: production, 462 'approaching the limits of manpower which 905 can be devoted ... to the war': 738 'Arabian Nights': 795 Aras, Tevfik Rüstü: 310 n.1 Arctic raid (on Kirkenes and Petsamo, July 1941): 484 n.2 Argentina: see index entry for Falkland Islands Argus, HMS: 469, 960 Ark Royal, HMS (carrier): sinking of, 560 Arkansas, USS (battleship): 66 army, strengths of: 1345-8 Army of the Nile: 1347–8 Arnold, General Henry: 15 n.1, 41, 96–7, 456, 664, 696, 714, 817, 820; Churchill's assessment of his war report, 1214; Churchill's letter to (May 1942), 723

Arsenal of Democracy (Donald Nelson), 188 n.1
'As long as the job is done, it does not matter...who gets the credit': 1503

Ashanti, HMS (destroyer): 712 n.1

Asiatic Co-Prosperity Sphere: 567–8

Aspidistra (transmitter): 1243, n.1

Asquith, Hon. Anthony ('Puffin'): 1496

Asquith, Cyril (later Baron Asquith of Bishostone): 925

Asquith, Herbert Henry: 149 n.2, 756, 852; opinion of Frederick Leith-Ross, 504 n.1

Asquith, Margot (Countess of Oxford and Asquith): 1496; her letters to Churchill (January 1942), 149–50; (April 1942), 504; (July 1942), 925; Clementine Churchill's letters to (December 1942), 1496

Asquith, Helen Violet: see index entry for Bonham-Carter, Violet

Assheton, Ralph (later Baron Clitheroe): 912

Association of American Correspondents: 961

Astor, Lady Nancy: 909, 1035, 1079

Athène, HMS (aircraft transport): 219

Atlantic Charter: 48, 50 n.1, 221, 252, 714, 1051, 1415 n.3; and Declaration of United Nations, 4; joint declaration of, 1, 2; signatory nations conquered by Germany (September 1939–April 1941), 2 n.1; see also index entry for Joint Declaration

atomic weapons: 800, 809-10 'attack': as 'the watchword of the Allies', 905

Attlee, Clement (later 1st Earl Attlee):
55, 61, 188–9, 263, 278, 301 n.1, 499,
823, 845, 913, 995, 1017, 1035, 1151; 'a
dull speech', 44; Churchill's messages
to (January 1942), 3–5, 10–11, 13–14,
15, 30–1, 39–41, 54–6, 66, 74–5, 83;
(February 1942), 327–8; (March 1942),
340, 449 n.2; (April 1942), 516–17, 541;
(June 1942), 802–3; (August 1942),
1028, 1033–4, 1036, 1039–40, 1041–5,
1055, 1072, 1079–80, 1084–6, 1090–2,
1094–6, 1102–6; (October 1942), 1243,
1264–5; (December 1942), 1545–6; his
message to Churchill (August 1942),
1058

1598 INDEX

Auchinleck, General Sir Claude ('The Auk'): Aung San: 75 n.3 13, 16, 22, 168, 218, 234, 240, 279, 324, Aurobindo, Sri: 507 n.1 493, 549, 559, 565, 566, 573, 574, 588, 591, 615, 642, 648, 719, 721 n.1, 727, 732, 759, 767, 773, 780, 817, 831-2, 835, 920, 942–3, 948, 951, 959, 970, 974, 986, 994, 997, 1003, 1004, 1016, 1026, 1030, 1036, 1038, 1039, 1043, 1049, 1130, 1301-2, 1381; appointments, 105, 293, 818, 886, 903, 1041, 1044, 1054, 1092, 1095, 1169; 'the best with luck in 1942', 8; and Churchill, 335, 372, 410, 434 n.1, 439, 452, 820, 830, 1178; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 8, 57, 68, 92, 102, 142, 145, 184; (February 1942), 244, 315; (March 1942), 348 n.2, 364 n.1, 368, 382, 393-5, 398; (April 1942), 551, 595, 607; (May 1942), 630-1, 636, 645, 650, 683, 691, 725; (June 1942), 741, 766–7, 769, 785, 789, 795, 796–7, 799, 818–19, 826, 828, 833; (July 1942), 913-14, 918, 930-1, 947-8, 949-50, 1006, 1023; Churchill's letters to 607-8, 612 (August 1942), 1047–8, 1055; code for, 412; communiqué, 736 n.2; El Alamein, 1168, 1169, 1389; evacuation of Derna, 244 n.2; 'failed to compete', 182; his messages to Churchill (January 1942), 7-8, 9, 19, 38, 91-2, 102-3, 135-6, 142 n.2, 182, 184; (February 1942), 245, 482 n.1 260, 315, 320; (March 1942), 368–9, 382 n.1; (April 1942), 551; (May 1942), 689–90, 703–4; (June 1942), 734, 770, 824-5, 830, 833; (July 1942), 954-5; his telegrams to Churchill (January 1942), 'pessimism in', 706 9 n.3, 67; Iraq-Persian theater, 1054, 1091-2, 1115, 1173; Libya, 883, 889; Libyan loss, 229, 235–6; on Randolph Churchill, 434 n.1; removal from command, 29, 372 n.1, 388, 638, 1042 n.1, 1045, 1367; 'his Scottish caution', 422; Sidi Rezegh, 1169; Sir James Grigg's messages to (March 1942), 434; staff selections, 235-6; strategies of, 157, 424-5, 457, 716, 819, 882, 946, 1172; successes, 60, 883, 886 Audley, Baron: 620–1 n.3 Augsburg (Germany): daytime bombing raid on, 578 n.1 138-9, 178, 442 n.1 'Auld Scotland counts for something still':

1268

Australia: and ABDA, 10, 15-16, 206-8, 211–13, 227; air routes, 27; aircraft strength, 181-2, 223; allegiances, 48; and Barham sinking, 56; and Declaration by United Nations, 3; defence of, 45, 216, 475–6, 483, 496, 498, 560, 568, 766, 1141-2; 'had denuded herself', 148; Far East, 83, 147–9; Government, 'seems to have lost nerve temporarily', 64; navy, 39; Pacific Council, 228; possible attack on, 613; and RAF, 182 n.1; and US, 44-6, 148; Royal Australian Air force, 9 n.3, 21, 182 n.1, 392 n.1, 424 n.2, 539 n.1, 732 n.1; see also index entries for ABDA, ANZAC, and Far Eastern Theatre Australian army: 9th Australian, 285 n.3, 339, 375, 382, 476, 913, 942, 994, 1038, 1320, 1325 n.2, 1434, 1435, 1437, 1441, 1468–9, 1518; positioning of, 24, 27, 59, 206-7, 234, 236, 238; recall of, 476, 603, Austria: 321 n.1, 855; Churchill on, 281-2; co-ordination of British and US policy toward, 768; and 'the first victim of Nazi aggression', 281-22; proposed 'Allied' Force, 1523 Azad, Abul Kalam (Maulana Azad): 482, 488, 506, 537; imprisonment in UK, 1429; 'Fling your darts', 1367; and 552, 604, 1167, 1208, 1314, 1531 n.1, 552-3, 726, 774, 803, 819 n.1, 916, 920, 943, 944, 1070, 1075, 1107, 1108, 1111, 1168, 1217, 1285, 1286, 1296, 1314, 1355, 1424, 1430, 1525, 1531

BBC (British Broadcasting Corporation): BDE (British destroyer escort): 982 B-17 bomber (Flying Fortress): 547–8 n.1, B-24 bomber (Liberator): 424, 539, 547–8 B-25 bomber (Mitchell): 547-8 n.1, 553 B of T (Board of Trade): 940 BUP (British United Press): 420-1, 428, 429, 430, 436, 1154 n.1, 1216 Backbench 1922 Committee (UK): 131, Baden-Powell, Lord (1st Baron Baden-Powell): 965

Badoglio, Marshall: 96 n.2	Battle of Britain (1940): 98, 161, 242, 355,
Baedeker raids, 739 n.3	444, 859, 867, 901, 919, 984, 1013–14,
Baghdad (Iraq): troops in, 58	1015, 1117
Bahamas: defence of, 1136; wartime Gov-	Battle of the Coral Sea (1942): 641 n.1,
enor of, 326 n.1, 715 n.2	661, 684, 687, 697, 766, 965, 1339
Bailey, Sir John Milner: 177 n.2	Battle of Dover Straight (1917): 477–8 n.2
Baillieu, Clive (later 1st Baron Baillieu): 130	Battle of Egypt (1940): 910, 974, 1351,
Balearic Islands: and Germany, 1545	1354, 1358, 1364, 1366–7, 1375–6,
Baldwin, Countess: 1264	1380–1, 1393
Baldwin, Stanley (later 1st Earl Baldwin of	Battle of El Alamein, First (1942): 476 n.1,
Bewdley): 210, 504 n.3, 796	749 n.2, 918, 920, 923, 942, 1366–7,
Balfour, Arthur (1st Baron of Riverdale):	1519 n.1, 1565
see index entry for Riverdale, Lord	Battle of Gettysburg (1863): 904
Balfour, Harold (later 1st Baron Balfour	Battle of Guadalcanal (1942–3): 496 n.2,
of Inchrye): 140, 740; his recollections	529 n.2, 1110 n.1, 1166, 1308, 1407 n.1,
(January 1942), 178–9	1436
'Balfour Boeings': 178–9	Battle of the Heligoland Bight (1917): 141
Balfour Declaration (1917): 58, 1327 n.2	n.2
balloon barrages: 739 n.3	Battle of Hong Kong (1941): 118 n.1
Baltic States: 47, 221, 222, 270, 361, 396,	Battle of Jutland (1916): 496 n.1
583	Battle of Leyte Gulf (1944): 496 n.2, 829 n.1
Baltimore (attack bomber): 424	Battle of Matapan (1941): 561 n.1
Bandoeng (West Java): 11	Battle of Midway (1942): 496 n.2, 641 n.2,
Bardia (Western Desert): 7, 8; capture	697, 766 n.1, 768, 905–6, 990, 1166,
of, 91–2, 94, 103; surrender of, 9, 19;	1339; Japanese losses at, 768
prisoners, 38, 91	Battle of Monte Cassino (1944): 1081–2
Barham, HMS: sinking of, 55 n.2, 105, 186,	n.2
560, 561	Battle of Sidi Rezegh (1941): 1044
'Barkis is willin': 1476	Battle of Sirte: 441 n.3
Barnes, Major-General Reginald: 458	Battle of Stalingrad (23 August 1942–
Barnett (British Subject): 744–5, 777–79	2 February 1943): 141–2 n.4, 1059, 1064,
Barrington-Ward, Robert: Churchill's	1185, 1245–6, 1271, 1287, 1358, 1413,
letters to (April 1942), 544–5, 556; his	1426, 1432 n.1, 1447, 1455, 1478, 1489,
diary (March 1942), 463–4; note by	1556 n.1
his biographer. (March 1942), 462; at	Battle of Taranto (1940): 561 n.1, 745 n.1
a Parliamentary Lobby lunch (March	'battles were not won by arithmetical calcu-
1942), 354–5	lations of the strength of the opposing
Bartlett, Vernon: Churchill's letter to	forces': 644
(November 1942), 1451	Baume, Frederick: 449
'bases are important pillars': 87	Baxter, Beverley: Lord Derby's message to
Basra oilfields: 25	(August 1942), 1053–4
'bataille d'usure': 769	Beak, General Daniel: 624
Bataan: fall of, 98, 516 n.1, 558	Beattie, Francis: Churchill's letter to (April
Battenberg, Prince Louis of: 345 n.1; see	1942), 548–9
also index entry for Mountbatten, Vice-	Beauchamp, Anthony: 620–1 n.3
Admiral Lord Louis	Beaufighter (heavy fighter aircraft): 668,
Batticaloa (Ceylon): Japanese attack on, 500	732, 741, 795 n.2, 1033, 1588 n.2
Battle for the Skies (Leonard Birchall): 485	Beaverbrook, Lord (William Maxwell
Battle of Arras (1917): 459 n.2	Aitken; 1st Baron Beaverbrook; 'Max'):
Battle of the Atlantic: 98, 161, 163, 445,	3, 31, 77, 92 n.4, 148 n.1, 179, 220 n.4,
491, 572, 573, 856, 880, 1312, 1537	222 n.2, 295, 665–6, 898, 978; and

Beaverbrook, Lord... – contd. messages to (June 1942), 738; (Septem-Americans, 94-5; attempted resignaber 1942), 1211-13 tion, 60-1; and the 'Centre Party', 248; 'beyond our power to fulfil': 616 Churchill's letters to (January 1942), Biddle, Anthony Drexel: 1061 n.2 60-1; (June 1942), 790; Churchill's Biddle, Margaret: 1061 messages to (January 1942), 199-200; Bigot, messages labelled as: 1232, 1293, (March 1942), 384; dinner conversa-1321, 1324, 1326, 1354, 1362, 1364, tion with Churchill, 312; expansion 1369 of duties, 211; 'faith in', 84; 'I leave Billancourt (France): British attack on everything better than I found it...', 60; Renault factory, 248 n.1, 440 n.1 his letters to Churchill (January 1942), Bilmanis, Alfreds: 321 n.3 60; (February 1942), 277–8, 316–17; Binney, Admiral Sir Thomas: 274 (March 1942), 384; his message to Birchall, Squadron Leader Leonard Churchill (March 1942), 406-7; his Joseph: sighting Japanese fleet near message to Sir Samuel Hoare (Febru-Ceylon, 485 n.1 ary 1942), 267-8; his message to Harry Birdwood, General: 177 n.4 Hopkins (February 1942), 210; his Birmingham Munitions Workers: 813 message to Mary Catherine Inge(March Birse, Major Herbert: 1082 1942), 337; his message to Henry and 'birthday cake': 662 Clare Boothe Luce, 692-3; Minister Bismarck (German battleship): 141 n.2, of Production, 242-3, 244; 'refuse to 269, 270, 441 n.1, 745 n.1 accept your resignation', 60; 'super Bizerta (Tunisia): 1547, 1553 Cabinet Minister', 79, 142; 'the ugly Black Sea: 26 duckling', 267 Blaison, Captain Georges: 344 Belgium: 789-90; supplies to, 1137-8; see Blamey, General Thomas (later Field also index entry for Low Countries Marshal): his message to Churchill bell-ringing: request to resume, as call to (January 1942), 150 worship, 1538-9 'bleed the Middle East': 402 Beneš, Sir Edward: Churchill's letter to Bletchley Park (England): 217 n.1, 224 (September 1942), 1146-7 n.1, 231 nn.5,6; see also index entry for Benghazi (Libya): in January 1942, 38, 135, Enigma 186, 424, 573, 574, 588, 638, 648, 881, 894, 'Blimp' film: 1192, 1213 942, 943 n.1, 944, 959, 970, 1239, 1301, blockade (of Germany): 950 1401, 1418; Rommel's capture of, 244 n.2; Bloom, Sol: Churchill's letter to (July 'situation deteriorated today', 184 1942), 964 Beresford, William: 1527-8 n.4 'blue-bottle buzzing over a huge cowpat!': Berlin (Germany): bombing of, 1090 Bermuda: bases in, 87; Churchill's recol-Blum, Léon: 926-7 lections, 88-90; Churchill's speech to, Board of Admiralty: 196, 268-9 85 - 8Bodo Island: see index entry for Lofoten Bessarabia (USSR): 47, 221 Islands 'best day's work we have had' (attack near Bofors guns: 476, 784, 1129 Salamaua-Lae): 408 Boheman, Erik Carlsson: 1307-8 Béthouard, General Antoine: 1499 Boisson, Governor-General Pierre: 1441, Bevan, Aneurin: 839–50, 851, 866, 870, 1554, 1566, 1567; Churchill's message 887, 901, 910, 1241; and a 'merchant of to (December 1942), 1568; 'whom discourtesy', 272-3 n.1 Roosevelt expected one day to open to Bevan, Colonel John: Churchill's message him the gates of Africa', 1513 n.3 to (September 1942), 1194-5 Bolsheviks: 1 n.2; and 'sullen, sinister, Bevin, Ernest: 49, 222 nn.1,2, 278, 854, [which] I had once tried so hard to 886, 913, 940, 995, 1017; Churchill's strangle at its birth', 1059

1601INDEX

Bomber Command: 610-11, 737, 1155, British Code and Cypher School: 217 n.1 1194; expansion, 1198, 1199-1200, British home defence: 21 1219, 1288 'bombing...Germany...our sole means of helping Russia': 420; 'They have not 127 - 8so far dropped a single bomb on Germany' (American bombers), 1531 bombing policy: 1098, 1481; (1943), 1530 - 4Bonham-Carter, Sir Maurice: 242 n.1 Bonham-Carter, Admiral Stuart Sumner: 1193 Bonham-Carter, Violet (later Baroness Asquith of Yarnbury): 242, 1188, 1190 Boniface: see index entry for Enigma 'Bonnie Dundee': 1267 'Books for the Armed Forces' (speech): Boothby, Robert John (later Baron Boothby): 185, 838, 857, 884 Borneo: 64 Boston Bomber (light bomber): 920-1, 939 Bowen, Edward Ernest: 1417 Brabourne, Dowager Lady: 345 n.1 Bracken, Brendan (later 1st Viscount Bracken): 177-8, 202 n.1, 261 n.2, 322 n.1, 344, 866 n.2, 913, 1188, 1367; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 199, 205; (March 1942), 427-8, 449; (May 1942), 706; (June 1942), 739-40, 757; (July 1942), 961; (August 1942), 1028; (September 1942), 1147, 1154, 1192, 1213, 1216–17; (October 1942), 1309; (November 1942), 1350, 1447-8; his message to Churchill (February 1942), 278 Bremen (Germany): inadvertent bombing of, 499 n.2 Bren guns: 713 Brereton, General Lewis Hyde: 530, 542, 1049 Brett, Lieutenant-General George H.: 14, 206; Wavell's assessment of, 63, 64 Bridges, Sir Edward (later 1st Baron Bridges): 1145, 1403; Churchill's messages to Roosevelt, 785, 802 Brooke, Ronnie: 92 n.2 (February 1942), 318, 324-5, 330; (June 1942), 755-6; (October 1942), 1329; (November 1942), 1426-7 Bridges, Robert: 318 n.4 Robert: 191 Bristol, RMA: 802 Brown, Colonel Douglas Clifton: 1180 British air offensive: and 'a new phase', 737 Brown, Ernest: 823

'British lapses': and 'one of the most astonishing...recorded in naval history', British people: 'bitterly resent being deceived', 152; 'that decent way of life', 447; 'but that they can kill', 158 British troops: armoured and infantry, reorganisation of, 598-9; 'many...from minority communities', 358; and morale, 'lack of real fighting spirit', 282, 'is magnificent', 736; 'not as good fighters as their fathers...', 242; possible leaves for, 1539-40; prisoners of war, 19; 'something deeply wrong with...', 242; "the sooner I get home the better", 491; 'standing idle...', 426 British West Africa: importance of, 741 Broke, HMS (destroyer): 552 n.1 Broad, Commander Charles: 899 n.1 Brooke, General Sir Alan (later 1st Viscount Alanbrooke of Hillsborough): 236 n.3, 499, 507 n.2, 532, 556, 809, 817; Churchill's messages to (February 1942), 292-3; (March 1942), 371-2, 437, 461; (May 1942), 640–1, 670, 713; (June 1942), 749; (July 1942), 936, 938, 978-9, 1004; (September 1942), 1199, 1238-9; (October 1942), 1322; (November 1942), 1421, 1441-2; (December 1942), 1466-8, 1523-4, 1547–8; his diary (January 1942), 92, 100, 183, 205; (March 1942), 388, 465; (April 1942), 504-5, 527, 540; (May 1942), 628; (June 1942), 752, 779, 792, 796, 802, 806, 820; (July 1942), 916, 961, 972, 975, 984, 990, 995–6, 999; (August 1942), 1034, 1036-7, 1040-1, 1052, 1070-1, 1093, 1109; (September 1942), 1151, 1156, 1228-9, 1231, 1238-9; (October 1942), 1322; (November 1942), 1357, 1421, 1441, 1441-2; his notes (August 1942), 1071-2; visit with Brooke, Victor Alexander: 92 n.2, 809 n.1 Brooke-Popham, Air Chief Marshal Sir

335, 353, 397, 437; (May 1942), 638,

Brown, William John: 619 n.3 724; (June 1942), 736, 769; (July Bruce, Stanley (later 1st Viscount Bruce 1942), 928, 933, 940, 1020-1, 1024; of Melbourne): 397, 995; Churchill's (August 1942), 1047, 1050, 1072-3, letter to (April 1942), 483; Churchill's 1089, 1106-7; (September 1942), 1191, message to (July 1942), 989–90 1217, 1222; (October 1942), 1275, 1277, 1330; (November 1942), 1351, Bruneval raid (northern France): 481-2 1362, 1458; (December 1942), 1525 Buchenwald Concentration Camp (Germany): 115 n.3, 243 n.1 Cadogan, William George: 258 n.2 Buchman, Frank: 199 n.3 Cairo Conference (1921): 58 n.2 Caldecott, Sir Andrew: 315 n.1 Bucknill, Alfred Townsend: 274 Buffalo (fighter aircraft): a 'flying coffin', Callaghan, James: 805 n.1 212 n.1; and 'of the highest quality Cameroons: 331, 765 available', 219 camouflage and deception: 1002, 1194-5, Burke, Edmund: 1084 1229-30, 1279-80, 1477; Deception, Bullard, Sir Reader William: 1056 Head of, 1279 n.3 Bulolo, HMS (armed merchant cruiser): Campbell, Sir Edward: 1017; Churchill's 1563 letter to (December 1942), 1558 Burgess, Guy Francis de Moncy: 1188 Campbell, Gillian Lorne: 1558 n.2 Burma: 27, 111, 279, 470, 623; ABDA area, Campbell, Sir Ronald: 1032; message to inclusion in, 10, 14; Allied strategy, Churchill (July 1942), 1001 Campbelltown, HMS (destroyer): 462 n.6 147, 288, 493, 559, 565-6; Attlee-Aung San agreement, 75 n.3; defence of, Camrose, Baron (William Ewart Berry; 120-1; impact of, 473; importance of, later 1st Viscount Camrose): 202 n.3; 211; Japanese advances in, 490, 565-6; Churchill's message to (January 1942), Maymyo meeting (April 1942), 475; 110 and 'plenty of rice in', 228; recapture Canada: 56, 173; air force, 392 n.1, 424 of, 781 n.1; possible withdrawal of n.2, 539, 611 n.1, 732 n.1, 827 n.1; army, 936; Churchill's speech to House British from, 469 Burma Road: 26, 96, 111, 121, 125, 288 of Commons (30 December 1941), 12, Burnham, Viscount: 427 n.2 14; and Joint Declaration, 3, 4; and St Burnett, Charles Stuart: 64 Pierre and Miquelon Island, 18-19, Burrough, Admiral Harold Martin: 1165 134; and US, 48; and Vichy govern-Burrows, Montagu Brocas: 1548 ment, 333 n.1 Butler, Richard Austen ('Rab'): 119, 397 Canadian Third Victory Loan: 1396 Canberra, HMAS (heavy cruiser): sinking CAS: Chief of the Air Staff; see index entry of, 1110, 1130, 1166 for Portal, Sir Charles Canterbury (Kent): bombing of, 1344 CCO (Chief of Combined Operations): Canterbury, Archbishop of: on Edward 381 n.3, 477; see also index entry for VIII's abdication, 387 n.2 Mountbatten, Vice-Admiral Lord Louis Cape of Good Hope: 25 CGGS (Chief of the Great General Staff): Cape Horn: 62-3 Cary, Robert Archibald (later 1st Baronet CIGS (Chief of the Imperial Staff): 151 n.1, of Withington): 1180-3 Carpenter, Very Reverend Spencer: 734; see also index entry for Brooke, General Cabinet War Rooms: 100 n.1, 280 n.1, Churchill's letter to (May 1942), 650–1 1024, 1301 Carter, James Garneth: 779 Cadogan, Sir Alexander: 1018 n.1, 1032, Carter, Sir Richard Henry Archibald: 1205 1056, 1084, 1405; his diary (January Casablanca (Morocco): 536, 972, 977, 999, 1942), 8-9 n.2; (February 1942), 258, 1124-5, 1132, 1135, 1140, 1148, 1149, 260, 324 n.2; (March 1942), 324 n.3, 1150, 1151, 1153, 1156, 1158, 1301, 1395,

1408, 1499, 1505, 1506, 1524, 1544, 1566

1603INDEX

Casablanca Conference (January 1943; code name 'Symbol'): 801, 1282 n.4, 1542 n.1, 1549, 1563, 1564, 1567 Casey, Richard (later Baron Casey): 15,

16, 70, 290, 291, 434-7, 527 n.1, 636 n.3, 690, 1107; Churchill's messages to (May 1942), 669, 726; (June 1942), 833, 835; (July 1942), 942; (November 1942), 1362; his messages to Churchill (May 1942), 623–5, 634–6, 715–17, 727; (June 1942), 733; (July 1942), 941, 972 - 3

Caspian Sea: 26

Catalina flying boat (PBYs): 73–4, 418–19, 420, 485 n.1, 570, 690 n.4, 807, 827, 1159, 1296

Catroux, General Georges: 1362, 1448 Cazalet, Victor: 139, 671 Cazalet-Keir, Thelma: 139 n.7 Celebes (Indonesia): 64, 111 censorship: see index entry for Press, the

Central War Rooms: see index entry for Cabinet War Rooms

Centurion, HMS: 385 n.1

Ceylon: 315 n.1, 489, 582; battle for, 500; Commander-in-Chief of, 383 n.1; importance of, 288; and Japanese fleet, 485, 528

'Chamber', the: 1024

Chamberlain, Neville: 119, 121 n.2, 210, 258 n.3, 354 n.1, 504 n.3, 852-3, 927 n.1, 1407

Channel Dash: 247

Chaney, General James: 400

'changes of plan are inevitable in war': 617

Channon, Henry ('Chips'): his diary (January 1942), 49, 104, 118–19, 124, 131–2, 177–8, 197–8; (February 1942), 247-8, 276-7; (March 1942), 378, 442; (April 1942), 517, secret session description, 581; (May 1942), 637-8; (June 1942), 823, 825; (July 1942), 838, 909; (August 1942), 1037; (November 1942), 1396

Chartwell (Westerham, Kent): 110 n.1, 620, 713, 813, 996, 1061

Châtel, Yves-Charles: 1506

Chatfield, Admiral of the Fleet (Sir) Ernle: 268, 756; Churchill's letter to (March 1942), 346–7; on Prime Minister as Minister of Defence, 268 n.3

Chennault, Lieutenant-General Claire Lee: and Flying Tigers, 548 n.2 Chequers: 132, 142, 628, 662, 1135, 1350, 1405; vulnerabilities, 318 n.5, 1035 n.2

Chequers Guard: message to Churchill

(May 1942), 652

Cherwell, Lord (Professor Frederick Lindemann; later Viscount Cherwell): 507 n.2, 1397, 1403; Churchill's messages to (February 1942), 260–1, 330; (March 1942), 373; (September 1942), 1211-13; (October 1942), 1298, 1310-13

Chetwode, Molly Patricia: 202 n.3 Chiang Kai-shek, Generalissimo: 1 n.3, 14, 134, 200, 403, 414, 547, 548 n.1, 566, 568, 676, 726; meeting with General Alexander, 469; American view of, 96; 'blissfully ignorant', 363; and Burma, 10, 351 n.1; Churchill's letters to (January 1942), 180-1; (February 1942), 214-15; (April 1942), 594-5; (September 1942), 1231-2; Churchill's messages to (August 1942), 1120–2; (September 1942), 1152; Churchill's telegram to (February 1942), 223 n.1; India, visit to 214, 223; India visit, Churchill's assessment of, 240, 245, 798; his message to Churchill (April 1942), 548; and 'a misunderstanding arose' with, 5; a 'personal friend', 417; 'should be supported in every way', 10; a 'splendid leader', 192; 'no suggestion "to restrain forcibly", 245; his telegram to Churchill (February 1942), 245 n.2; 'tricked', 223; troops, offer of, 121, 150; his wife, 240-1 n.2;

Chicago Tribune (newspaper): 1254–5; 'prints lies and deliberate misrepresentations in lieu of news', 1254; 'I do not trust [it] further than you can throw a bull by the tail', 1254

Chiefs of Staff (American): 15 n.1 Chiefs of Staff, Anglo-American combined: 79 n.2; 'are not talking in vacuum', 305

Chiefs of Staff Committee (British): Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 19-29, 41, 43, 100-1, 106-8, 109, 120-1, 125, 132, 143-4, 203, 204; (February 1942), 209, 298–9, 326–7;

Chiefs of Staff Committee (British)... - contd. (March 1942), 331, 332, 338, 339, 355, 381-2, 385, 388-9, 418-20, 448, 452, 459-60; (April 1942), 468, 476-7, 479, 480-1, 485, 489-90, 493-6, 497-8, 533-4, 549, 606-7; (May 1942), 615-16, 622, 638-9, 679, 683-5; (June 1942), 729-31, 742, 748-9, 754, 757, 762-3, 781, 792, 797-8; (July 1942), 922, 936, 946-7, 971, 983, 986-8, 1000, 1004; (July 1942), 1005; (August 1942), 1129-30; (September 1942), 1190, 1205-8, 1229, 1232, 1236, 1237-8; (October 1942), 1249, 1256, 1315, 1328-9; (November 1942), 1372-3, 1397-8, 1408-13, 1413-14, 1419-21, 1440-1, 1459; (December 1942), 1489, 1494-5, 1523-4, 1542, 1545, 1551, 1557–8; concerns of (April 1942), 532-3; meetings, 263; memorandum (July 1942), 911; messages to Admiral Edward Syfret (May 1942), 645-6, 674-5; Middle East Defence Committee to, 648–9, 678; minutes (July 1942), 971–2; telegram to Stalin, draft of, 324 n.1 China: air force, 548 n.2; American attitude toward, 5, 96, 134; assistance to, 773-4; and the British, possible withdrawal, 469 n.1; and Burma offensive, 133, 213, 449-50; Churchill's view of, 5, 86, 559; 'danger of collapse of', 498; 'endless misgovernment', 5; Japanese advances on, 490, 568–9; keep touch with at all costs', 414; the 'risk that she might make a separate peace', 96; and 'significance of...in American minds', 5; supply lines to, 27; and troops, 'the most successful...against the Japanese',

Christian IX, King (Denmark): 501 n.1 'Christian civilisation': 501 'chrome': 1360

Chungking (China): 180 n.2

Churchill and Secret Service (David Stafford): 1295 n.1

Churchill pets: 813; 'black swan', 620; 'Yellow Cat' (Tango), 620; Jock, 620 n.2

Churchill Tank: 'They cannot be called useless', 480; 'Your skinny summary adds nothing to my general knowledge', 1274; see also index entry for A22

Churchill, Clarissa: 177

Churchill, Clementine (later Baroness Spencer-Churchill): 100, 620 n.2, 1024, 1365-6; Churchill's letter to (December 1942), 1496; John Colville's letter to, strategy complaints (April 1942), 490 n.1, 491, 493; code name, Colonel White, 785; and criticism of Churchill, 280 n.2; her concerns about Randolph, 511-12; her letters to Churchill (January 1942), 37; (February 1942), 242-3; (April 1942), 511-12; (June 1942), 813; (August 1942), 1034-5, 1061, 1099; (October 1942), 1263-4; (December 1942), 1496; her letter to Lord and Lady Halifax (November 1942), 1353; their response, 1353; her letter to Margot, Countess of Oxford and Asquith (December 1942), 1496; her message to Randolph Churchill (May 1942), 722; 'hostility without, better than...rattledom within', 242; 'I will not compare her to the animal which bore Christ in triumph', 1035; Nellie Romilly's message to, 329; Russian Fund, 37, 620, 785, 804; 'Time seems to stand still', 37

Churchill, Diana: 177, 620 Churchill, George Spencer-: 1527 n.4 Churchill, John Strange Spencer- (Jack): 177, 813

Churchill, Mary (later Baroness Soames): 100, 222 n.2, 330 n.3, 511, 1264; her diary, 316, 321, 1368; promotion, 620

Churchill, Pamela Digby (later Mrs Averell Harriman): 222 n.2, 620; 'her affectionate, conspiratorial way', 177; Sir Miles Lampson's message to (May 1942), 722

Churchill, Randolph S.: 37, 119, 222 n.2, 330 n.3, 642 n.3, 692, 941, 942, 1010, 1331; 'amusing and brave', 185; auto accident, 722, 751; Churchill's messages to (March 1942), 458, 512; (May 1942), 618–20, 664; (July 1942), 928; criticism of, 186, 434 n.1; 'being placed in a false position', 433; father's defence of, 186; his messages to Churchill (April 1942) 512; (May 1942), 664; (July 1942), 928 n.1; (September 1942), 1203, 1210; (October 1942), 1313 n.2; his message regarding the Darien situation, 220 n.1;

his parents' letters to (May 1942), 722; (September 1942), 1203, 1210; (October 1942), 1313; (November 1942), 1361; impressions of, 185; speech (January 1942), 185–6; as intelligence officer, 1313 n.1; 'looking brown & well & very happy', 37; as parachute jumper, 511; a 'rather unfortunate speech', 186; on Lord Winterton, 185 n.3;

- Churchill, Lady Randolph (mother): 465 n.2, 1203 n.2, 1541
- Churchill, Lord Randolph Henry Spencer (father): 303 n.1, 376 n.3, 1484
- Churchill, Sarah: 620; her letters to Churchill (September 1942), 1215; (October 1942), 1331
- Churchill, Winston (grandson): 177 n.5, 511 n.4, 620, 1264

Churchill, (Sir) Winston S. advisors to, 556; anti-Semitic remarks denied, 58; and 'Blenheim Day', 1070; and Boer War, 259 n.1; and cigars: 183, 964, 1188; condolences from, 7, 119-20, 210-11; criticism of, 84-85, 1241; defence of military, 563–4; in fiction, 924 n.2; handwritten note (August 1942), 1074; principal intelligence informant of, 1295 n.1; public opinion of, 91, 210, 247–8, 260, 557, 581; signatures of, 5 n.1; succession plan of, 263 n.2; sued for libel, 1042 n.1; written answers (July 1942), 836; in the First World War, 143, 309 n.1; see also index entries for Vote of Confidence and Vote of Censure

broadcasts by: (15 February 1942), 251–7; (10 May 1942), 653–61; (17 August 1942), 1090; (26 August 1942), 1117–18; discussions in Parliament regarding recording, 61–2; pre-recorded, 54–55, 75 descriptions of: 33, 118–19, 176, 183, 185, 235, 242, 276–7, 281, 322, 517, 805, 806, 819, 1040, 1052, 1093, 1187–8,

1190, 1281, 1362, 1365–8 and his health: 397 n.1, 1145, 1151, 1222, 1262; 'affecting his circulation', 322; 'may collapse any minute', 354; 'heart is not too good...', 235; 'looking unwell', 354; and a 'small operation', 397

memoranda by: (15 June 1942), 793–5; (July 1942), 979–82 notes by: (February 1942), 261–3; (April 1942), 490, 491; (June 1942), 782–4, 786; (July 1942), 973–5; (September 1942), 1159; (October 1942), 1252, 1329; (November 1942), 1439; (December 1942), 1476–80

his recollections and reflections: (January 1942), 1, 5, 33–4, 34 n.1, 58–60, 76–7, 88–90, 99–100, 143, 151–2, 158 n.1; 197; (April 1942), 485, 514–15, 527–8, 554–5, 590; (May 1942), 692; (June 1942), 801, 808–9, 810–11, 814–17, 820, 822–3, 827; (July 1942), 986; (August 1942), 1032, 1033, 1038–9, 1045–6, 1056–7, 1059–60, 1070, 1079, 1080–4, 1097–8, 1099–1101, 1109, 1110–11, 1112–13; (September 1942), 1354–5, 1428–9; (December 1942), 1518

speeches by: (15 January 1942), 85–8; (20 January 1942), 119–20; (27 January 1942), 153–76; (29 January 1942), 186– 96; (18 February 1942), 281-2; (24 February 1942) 299-310; (26 March 1942), 444-8; (9 April 1942), 500-1; (12 May 1942), 666–7; (16 May 1942), 676–8; (24 June 1942), 824; (10 September 1942), 1191; (11 September 1942), 1194; (31 October 1942), 1266-73, 1273, 1275-6, 1332-9; (10 November 1942), 1374-8, 1379-96; (18 November 1942), 1416–17; (29 November 1942), 1451–8; (5 December 1942), 1484–6; (10 December 1942), 1499–1517; recording of, 113-16, 123-4; Secret Session speech on the war situation (April 1942), 558–80, 582, 583; Smuts' statue unveiling, 439 n.2

statements by: (11 March 1942), 377–8; (7 May 1942), 637; (2 June 1942), 736–7; (29 September 1942), 1240–1

travels: 44, 89–90, 90–1; '130 wireless signals', 5; 'Am resting in the South on Wilson's advice...', 40; dangers of, 76–7; to Egypt, 913, 1026, 1090ff.; and 'few days' quiet and seclusion', 19; 'going south for a few days', 31; 'I never get into the plane without thinking I may be killed', 1108; to India, 235–6, 240; to Moscow, 'only lead to a deadlock and queer the pitch', 1476;

'disappointed with his reception': 119

Churchill, (Sir) Winston S.... - contd. 'drunk with the figures': 79 (12-17 August 1942), 1031, 1032, 1037-'like an echo from the past': 310 47, 1059-1088, 1173-5; to Teheran, 'embarrassed and shy': 185 1089; 'Trip to Palm Beach and Pom-'embodiment of the nation's will': 85 pano', 32; to Washington (December 'established in authority and power': 210 1941 to January 1942), 44, 62, 92-5, 'Everyone is in a rage against...': 247 168-9, 173-5, 230, 307-8; (June 1942), and 'the evil-eye': 277 800, 831-2, 836, 889-92, 912; (Novem-'exhausted by his superhuman efforts': ber 1942), 1351 'agony of mind': 511 'the expression "co-belligerent" is awful': and 'American waters': 343 'his angry bull manner...': 177 'febrile' leadership of the House: 1495 'arm-in-arm and beaming': 198 'a few words "of great truth and respect": 'an austere man': 337 'avow my confidence': 196, 198 'fight on': 313 'bared his chest and assumed the 'fire the ammunition at the enemy': 204 blame . . . ': 357 'flexibility of mind': 188 'basks half-submerged...like a hippopota-'found him depressed': 242, 280 'Found him in bed': 183 mus . . . ': 33 and 'had beer, 3 ports and 3 brandies for 'from any fruition of success...shall come lunch...has done it for years': 235 forth something to make a greater and 'the beginnings of the deluge': 152 struggle necessary': 1395 'the bells should be rung on Christmas and 'gained a great personal triumph': 44 Day...': 1481, 1538 the 'God of War': 1241 'better results for the blood and valour of 'Go to it!': 483 your soldiers': 192 'God bless you all': 785 and 'a very bleak and anxious scene': 253 and 'a gospel of war': 445 'blood, toil, tears and sweat': 176, 903 and a 'great improvement in our fortune': 'like a bomber pilot': 557 13 'burn this letter': 232 'a great lover of narrative': 621 'cannot last much longer': 322 'guide the forward march of mankind': 88 'so cassant and ill-tempered': 276 and 'this half year of struggle for life': 251 a 'catastrophe if anything happened to': 'However, they failed in their mission': 90 139 'I am an old man...': 463 'a child of nature': 1046 'I ate at stomach-time...': 827 'like some Chinese Mandarin': 183 'I can only tell you what we should do': 59 and Clementine, 'a lifetime of domestic 'I don't know whether I should stand on content': 337 my head or sit on my tail': 1540 'I fear that we have not very good generals': 'come and beat me up personally': 740 'cure is certain': 581 'days of anguish for': 329 'I go by tummy time, and I want my din-'enormous courage and confidence': 295 ner': 806 and the 'danger of raising constitutional 'I got a rough and surly answer': 995 n.1 issue...in India...': 40 'I have never seen the strain so great': 629 'the dark past, the haggard present...the 'I have not become the King's First Minisglorious future': 282 ter...to preside over the liquidation of and 'describing the immediate outlook in the British Empire': 1377 the darkest terms': 152 'I have such vivid memories of her' (his 'devotion to his friends', as 'too strong': mother): 1541 'I never disdain unpalatable information':

386

'I resolved to yield nothing': 152	and 'no worse mistake in public leader-
'I took the controls': 76	ship': 152
'I was sure of myself': 152	and 'none of that matters': 206
'if anything, I am a prod': 1382	'nota new world, but a better world':
'immense disasters', and 'the approaching	1486
impact of ': 60	'not at his best': 276
and 'impulsiveness': 295	'obstinacy in counsel': 295
'In case of my death': 797	'OK, full blast': 1158
'in a defiant, truculent mood': 248	'on ne règne sur les âmes que par le calme': 152
'in a silly fighting mood': 1275	'our island race': 1485
'in his rompers!': 769	'Our vital need is air': 64
'indiscretion in front of the servants': 1281	'painted a magnificent and vast canvas':
and 'inspiring leadership': 217	581
'into the storm and through the storm': 257	and 'penal servitude with the threat of
'It is a long way back to 1620': 85	flogging': 328
'kept in touch': 80	'the politicians are much abused': 761
and 'a life full of colour': 210	'like Pooh-Bear': 805
and a 'light gleaming behind the clouds':	'promoting co-operation': 80
176	and 'those principles of freedom and
'the linch-pin of the whole of our war	democracy': 48
machine': 709	and 'notmuch use in pumping all this
'looking shrunken and almost apologetic':	pessimism': 340
442	'rather apologetic': 258
'losing both grip and ground': 322	'reduced the art of understatement to a
'losing his grip': 353	virtuosity': 1187
'lost his self-confidence': 517	'regarded with undiminished admiration
'make an example of these anti-Semite	and affection': 693
officers': 924	'relieved from fear and brutal tyranny':
and 'many shortcomings, mistakes and	311
disappointments': 176	'resolved to fight our way through to you
and 'more harness than horse': 169	[Stalin]': 646
and the 'mortal crime': 256	and 'rolling towards us like the waves in a
'moving forward together on the high	storm': 154
road': 677	and 'these rudimentary thoughts': 797
as 'Mr Lobb, an invalid requiring quiet': 57	the 'saviour of our people': 317
'Much regret decision': 75	and secrecy: 'my whereabouts secret',
'the nation is solid and behind me here':	31, 1046; 'utmost secrecy should be
294	preserved', 13
'like a naughty child': 913	'shame at having doubted him': 581
'never heard him more forceful, informa-	'slept soundly in the "bridal suite"': 801
tive or convincing': 1517	and a 'slumpwhich will depriveof his
'never prophesiedsmooth and easy	legend': 260
things': 256	'somethinggreater than a country,
and a 'new touch of drama to the story':	namely, a cause': 1485
267	'sorely pressedat home': 259
'Night and day I am labouring here': 16	'I decided to be born on St. Andrew's Day':
'No man has had to bear such disasters as	1267
I': 463	'his stolid, obstinate, ploughman manner':
'No one can foresee how the balance of	580
power will lie': 48	'my stomach is my clock and I eat every
'no other man in sight': 358	four hours!': 805

Churchill, (Sir) Winston S.... – contd. 1187, 1204, 1252 n.2, 1288-9; Darlan and 'this stormy period': 284 situation, 1507, 1512 'strike the belly as the snout': 1066 Clarke, Dudley Wrangel: 1279 'The struggle is approaching its most tense 'clay in the hands of the potter': 780 period': 1485 'clear the line': 75, 83, 1355; messages so and success, 'in spite of the accident of the marked, 236, 294, 313, 340, 502, 963 Tower of Babel...': 1174 Clementine Churchill by her Daughter Mary 'sure of ultimate victory': 60 Soames: 100 n.2 'take full responsibility': 190 Clifford, Sir Bede: 71 'in tearing spirits': 590 coal: 510-11, 624 n.4, 716, 757, 922, 1298, 'there is no need for forlorn, desperate 1312, 1317 adventures': 1397 Coal-Owners and Miners Conference, 'There seems to be plenty of snarling': 91 Churchill's speech to, 1332-9; Confer-'these evil conditions will pass': 106 ence of Miners, 1192 'This cuts very deep': 184 'co-belligerent': 287 'This was no case for applause, but only for Code and Cypher School: 217 n.1; see results': 1518 also index entries for Bletchley Park and 'there is my text for this Sunday's sermon, though I have no licence to preach code words: clarification of, 926; see also one': 1457 individual entries 'To try to be safe everywhere is to be Coleridge, Richard Duke (later 4th Baron strong nowhere': 105 Coleridge): 80 and 'A tragic situation': 335 Colditz prisoner of war camp: 512 n.1; 'tried to dance a little...': 235 'Franz Josef' escape attempt, 742-3 n.4 'triumph for Winston': 198 Collected Poems (Sarah Spencer-Churchill): 'try to have our cake and eat it too': 1461 620-1 n.3 and 'the vital months when the war may be Colliers (magazine): 1 n.1, 1350 won or lost': 334 Cologne (Germany): air attacks on, 248 'weary & sad': 316 n.1, 471 and 'what a reward has come': 88 Colombo (Ceylon): 622; air battle, 485 n.1, 'when searching for kudos': 638 518; defence of, 546-7 and the 'whole future of mankin...': 257 Colonial Policy, British: 1415 and 'whole-heartedly loyal to...': 139 Colville, Sir John ('Jock'): 620 n.2; his 'a wonderful mixture and one never knows diary (15 February 1942), 258-9; his what mood he will be in next': 1231 letters of complaint, to Clementine Churchill, 490 n.1, 491, to Louis Greig, 'words fail me': 232 'worn down' and 'appalled by events': 321 'would break my heart...': 516 Combined Chiefs of Staff Committee 'you have always understood our prob-(DC): 136, 212-13, 290, 303 lems...' (Eisenhower to Churchill): 1529 Combined Raw Materials Board: 93, 130 and the Zionist policy, 'which I was one of Combined Shipping Adjustment Board: the authors': 1051 'Churchill's Victory': 1370 'combing the Army's tail, in order to 'Cicero' (German spy): 1202 sharpen its teeth': 1561 cipher: (German), 231, 232; (Japanese), 'Commando': 1032, 1033 766 n.1, 1406 n.1; Magic, 1406; Purple '[Commanders] ought to have a fair machine, 1406 chance, and more than one chance': CLAM magnetic explosive: 101 n.1 Clark, General Mark: 1325, 1400, 1491, 'committees are too numerous and too 1505-7, 1512; meeting with Churchill, slow': 1022 816-17, 1112, 1118, 1150, 1151, 1153, Commonwealth, HMS: 325 n.2

'corrupt group': defined, 98 n.1

Cossack, HMS (destroyer): 441 n.1

Communist Party (Great Britain): 277 n.2, 790 n.1, 978 n.2, 1121; (Turkey), 310 n.1 'complete co-operation and understanding': 19 Coningham, Air Vice-Marshall Arthur: 1038-9, 1053, 1102, 1294, 1389, 1391 Connaught, Duke: 119-20 Conqueror, HMS: 325 n.2 conscientious objector: 1161 'Conservation': 'a policy of', 347 Conservative Party (UK): 119, 131, 197, 210, 247 n.2, 272-3 n.1, 300, 854, 866, 878–9, 1210, 1216; Churchill speech to Central Council, 444-8; 'the main part of the rock on which the salvation of Britain was founded and the freedom of mankind regained', 448; 'will become critical', 202 Consolidated Aircraft (San Diego, CA): 424 n.1 'conveniently short as memories may be': 192 Converse, James: 1365 n.2 convoys: 670, 679, 817; aircraft protection for, 1525; arctic PQ 16, 712 n.1; Atlantic, 1153; escorts to, 728; HX, 1525; Harpoon, 774; KMS (Kingdom to Mediterranean Slow), 1523 n.3; MKF (Mediterranean to Kingdom Fast), 1523 n.3; MKS (Kingdom to Mediterranean Slow), 1523 n.3; to Malta, 622, 798; May convoy, 686-7, 689 n.1; to North Africa, 1523–4; Northern Convoy, 714, 960, 995; PQ 17, 921, 955, 957, 958, 985, 1007, 1022; PQ 18, 955, 958, 960, 971, 1159, 1163, 1197, 1204, 1224, 1252; PQ 19, 1197, 1204, 1234, 1235, 1239, 1242, 1250, 1251, 1253; PQs, 1055, 1058, 1096, 1120, 1206, 1222, 1224–6, 1328 n.1, 1418; QP Convoy, 616-17, 1430; to Russia, 36 n.3, 706; Vigorous, 774, 783; WS ('Winston's Specials'), 330 n.1, 828, 986-7, 1468, 1469 Corbett, General Thomas: relieved as CGS Near East, 1042; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 948–9 Cornwall, HMS (cruiser): 485 n.1; sinking of, 497, 505 n.2, 518, 521, 522, 528, 570-1, 731 Cornwallis, Sir Kinahan: 58 Corregidor: fall of, 125, 516 n.1

Coward, Noel: 1558-9 court-martial cases: 1274 Courtauld, Mrs. J. S.: Churchill's condolence letter to (April 1942), 595 Coventry (Warwickshire): and blitzkrieg, 471 n.1, 577 Cranborne, Viscount ('Bobbety'; Robert Gascoyne-Cecil): 231 nn.1,2, 266, 284, 302, 585, 666, 1277, 1279; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 42; (May 1942), 703; (June 1942), 755; (July 1942), 924; (August 1942), 1136; (September 1942), 1195; (October 1942), 1289–90, 1329–30 Crete (Greece): 23, 70, 444, 642, 862, 873, 881, 886, 1228, 1284, 1315, 1397, 1545 Crewe, Earl of: 258 n.3 Cripps, Lady Isobel: 143, 426, 538 Cripps, Sir Stafford: 142, 143, 149, 259, 312, 327 n.2, 334, 335, 354, 369 n.1, 409, 410, 619, 638, 692, 940, 969, 995; and Churchill, 1276, 1405, 1428-9; Churchill's letters to (January 1942), 201; (March 1942), 363-4, 425-6, 443-4; (September 1942), 1223-4; (October 1942), 1245; (November 1942), 1423; Churchill's messages to (March 1942), 370 n.2, 454, 464-5; (April 1942), 474, 482, 492, 502, 507-8, 509-10, 537-9; (August 1942), 1028; (September 1942), 1143–5, 1233; (October 1942), 1293, 1339-40; (November 1942), 1403-4; Churchill's recollections of, 1428-9; descriptions of, 243, 295, 303-4, 373, 1037, 1188; Eastern Fleet disposition, 1339 n.1; and Anthony Eden, 1262, n.2; Egypt visit, 395; his 'formula', 505-6; Captain J. Hall's letter to, 363 n.2; his letters to Churchill (September 1942), 1222-3; (October 1942), 1244-5; (November 1942), 1460; 'a man of such inhumane austerity', 1188; his messages to Churchill (March 1942), 422-5, 442-3, 453-5; (April 1942), 472–4, 487–9, 502, 505–7, 508, 509, 525–6; memorandum of, 327 n.2; mission to India, 374, 377-8, 409, 426 n.2, 503, 512, 513, 517, 580, 1257; posts, 121, 267, 277-8, 283, 337,

Cripps, Sir Stafford . . . - contd. D-Day: 385 n.1; and Bofors guns, 476 1426–7; refusal of Minister of Supply D-notice (defence notice): 740 position, 201, 242; resignation delayed, DE (destroyer escort): 774 n.1, 982, 1340 1276; as successor to Prime Minister, DSO (Distinguished Service Order): 742 84, 322; 'unwise, unless he is aspiring d'Astier de Vigerie, Lieutenant-General to some form of dictatorship', 1188 François: 1553–4 Cripps-Johnson formula for Allies' strate-Daily Worker: 978 Daily Express: 3 n.3, 199, 581, 659 gies: 538 Crookshank, Harry (later 1st Viscount Daily Telegraph: 110, 427 n.2 Crookshank): 121 Dalton, Hugh (later Baron Dalton): 940; Cruiser (tanks): 480 Churchill's message to (December cryptanalysis: see index entries for Bletchley 1942), 1483-4, 1537-8; his recollec-Park, cipher, and Enigma tions (February 1942), 291-2 Cunningham, General Sir Alan Gordon: 'Damn Europe: we'll be strong enough to re-employment of, 767–8 go our own way': 1351 Cunningham, Admiral (Sir) Andrew 'danger of imposing more and more hard-(later 1st Viscount Cunningham of ships on the civil population': 1549 Hyndhope): 41, 507 n.2, 570, 690 Dardanus (British passenger ship): sinking n.2, 803, 880, 885, 977, 1150, 1158, of, 497, 505 n.2 1221, 1224, 1295, 1296, 1314, 1405, Dardanelles plans: 756 n.1 1406, 1425, 1453, 1490, 1507, 1513; Darien (refugee ship): 220 n.1 Churchill's messages to, 441; conflict Darlan, Admiral François: 228, 550, 750, with Auchinleck, 105, 395; visit to US, 1396, 1402, 1405, 1408, 1413, 1421, 744, 874 1422, 1425-6, 1429, 1431, 1446, 1447, Cunningham-Reid, Alec Stratford: 1276 1451 n.2, 1460, 1491, 1495, 1497, 1502, Curragh Mutiny (1914): 756 n.3 1505, 1506, 1507; assassination of, Curtin, John: 129, 148, 285 n.1, 495, 1549-50, 1551; his letter to Churchill 611-12, 680, 720, 734; Churchill's mes-(December 1942), 1481–3; 'I am only a sages to (January 1942), 15-16, 44-7, lemon which the Americans will drop after they have squeezed it dry', 1512; 69–70, 81, 104–6; (February 1942), 226-7, 288-9, 295, 297, 312 n.1; (March Netherlands protest regarding, 1524; 1942), 339 n.2, 374-5, 391-2, 405, 416, Harold Nicolson on, 1517; and North 420-1, 429, 436-7, 464; (April 1942), African landings, 1499–1517; 'situa-539-40, 590, 597-8, 607-8; (May 1942), tion', 1497ff. 723; (July 1942), 914, 942–5, 993–4, Darling, Alistair: 805 n.1 Darling, William Young: 1266 1007–8; (August 1942), 1127–9, 1130; (September 1942), 1141-2; (October Darnand, Joseph: 1497 n.1 1942), 1320-1; (November 1942), Daventry, Viscountess: 54 n.2 1434-5; (December 1942), 1468-9, Davidson, Brigadier Francis: 618 n.1; 1518–19; Churchill's telegram to (April Churchill's message to (June 1942), 739; (July 1942), 989 1942), 475; his messages to Churchill (January 1942), 181-2; (March 1942), Davies, Clement: 582, 1398 356, 428-9, 436; (April 1942), 593 Davies, Rhys John: 524 Curtiss-Wright Corporation (Buffalo, NY): Davis, Elmer: 820, 822 392 n.1 Davison, William (later 1st Baron Broughshane): 115, 124 Cyprus: evauation post-invasion, 703 Cyrenaica: 634; and Free French troops, Dawn, Commander, RN: 80 218; Gazala, 60, 244 n.2, 789; invasions Dawson, Air Marshal Geoffrey: 64-5, 354 of, 22, 57 n.1, 104-5, 150, 244 n.2; a 'loss of proper aggressive spirit', 218; de Gaulle, General Charles: 738, 749 n.1, offensive, 715–16 925; a 'breach of faith', 66; Chicago

Daily News interview, 1516; Churchill's meeting with, 749; Churchill's letters to (March 1942), 344; (November 1942), 1361; Churchill's opinion of, 688, 787, 1211, 1515–17, 1553–4; 'England is afraid of the French fleet', 1516; Joint Declaration, 3-4; Madagascar, capture of, 331, 459; 'never recognised him as representing France', 1515; 'putting hard pressure on...to shut his Brazzaville mouth...', 764, 787, 1516, 1566, 1568; and St Pierre and Miquelon Island, 18-19, 65-6, 77-8, 83, 94; and Torch, 1359, 1362, 1363; his "traitor" telegram', 787; trip to US, and broadcasts, 1429, 1447 de Geer, Dirk Jan: 35 n.2 de la Bère, Rupert: 978 de Valera, Eamon: 189, 1203 n.1 de Villiers, Major-General Isaac: 9 n.3, 91 death penalty for desertion...and cowardice: 759 n.2 'decision was not "imposed by me" (campaign in Greece): 421 Declaration by United Nations: 2, 14, 320–1; and Atlantic Charter, 4; and Australia, 3; and Canada, 3, 4; Churchill's opinion of, 1, 232; and Denmark, 50 n.1; difficulties in drafting, 4-5; and Free French, 3-4; and 'high contracting parties', 4; and Hiterlism, 4; and Indian States, 4; and New Zealand, 3; order of signatories in title, 3; and Russia, 3-4; signing, 1; and South Africa, 3, 4 Defence Committee: 147, 148-9; minutes (April 1942), 528–33 Defending the West (Winston Spencer Churchill): 511 n.4 democracies: 87, 1269-70, 1394, 1486; 'apt to think with their hearts rather than with their heads', 151; a 'granite foundation for war against tyranny', 287 Denmark: Churchill speech on, 500-1; 'they certainly would have been on our side...', 50, 579, 713 n.3, 793, 1270 Dennys, General Lancelot: 404, 413 Derna (Cyrenaica): 145, 244 n.2, 320, 394, 424, 1397-8 Derby, Lord (Edward George Villiers Stan-

ley): his message to Beverley Baxter

(August 1942), 1053-4

Desborough, Lord (William Henry Grenfell): Churchill's message to (March 1942), 452 n.2; his letter to Churchill, Destroyers: boiler cleaning and repair, 1196-7; building of fleet, 1199 Dick, Sir William Reid: 1258 'Dictators, as well as democracies and parliamentary governments, make mistakes sometimes': 654 Dido Class cruisers: 960 Diego Suarez (Madagascar): 229, 439, 592, 606, 615–16, 622, 629, 631, 637, 639, 659, 673-5, 678, 681, 683-4, 740, 744–7, 749, 752 n.1, 776–8, 947, 1241 Dieppe (northern France): 770, 1181, 1489 n.2; planning, 1542; raid, 1099, 1104, 1119, 1165–6, 1176–7, 1187, 1264, 1373, 1384, 1499, 1500, 1526 Digby, 11th Baron: 177 n.5 Dill, Field Marshal Sir John: 39–40, 77, 106-7, 136, 266, 421, 499, 613, 744, 817, 818, 933, 1001, 1026, 1135, 1151, 1282; Churchill's messages to (February 1942), 241; (March 1942), 390; (July 1942), 945-6, 963, 1024; (November 1942), 1442; (December 1942), 1519; his messages to Churchill (February 1942), 295; (March 1942), 390 n.2; (July 1942), 1018; (August 1942), 1031; (October 1942), 1250 n.2 Diplomat in Peace and War (Hughe Knatchbull-Hugessen): 1202 n.2 Ditchley Park (Oxfordshire): 318 n.5, 323-8, 331-2, 1035 'Dixième Bureau': 131–2 Dobbie, General Sir William: 590–1, 611, 660; Churchill's messages to (April 1942), 585; (May 1942), 627–8, 628 n.2; his messages to Churchill (April 1942), 581-2, 585; replacement of, 623-5 Doctor in the Whips' Room (Sir Henry Morris-Jones): 243 n.1 Dominions Office: 284, 300, 372; 'pessimism' telegram, 340 n.1 Donner, Patrick: Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1200 Donovan, William Joseph: 228-9, 471

Doriot, Jacques: 750

Dorman-Smith, Sir Reginald: 279, 566;

Churchill's messages to (February

Dorman-Smith, Sir Reginald... - contd. 1942), 265, 283, 313; (May 1942), 623; as Deputy CGS, 1042; his messages to Churchill (January 1942), 120 n.1; (February 1942), 312; (May 1942), 623; libel suit against Churchill, 1042 n.1 Dorney Wood (Buckinghamshire): 804 n.2, 805 Dorsetshire, HMS (cruiser): 485 n.1; sinking of, 497, 505, 518, 521, 522, 528, 571, 731 Douglas, Sir William Sholto (later 1st Baron Douglas of Kirtleside): 460, 507 n.2, 1003, 1030, 1404 Dowding, Air Chief Marshal Sir Hugh (later 1st Baron Dowding): Churchill's letter to (August 1942), 1116-17 Downing Street, No. 10 (London): 100 n.1, 248, 282 n.3, 499, 516, 527, 540, 628, 757, 796, 912, 961, 975, 1011, 1017, 1028, 1046, 1151, 1281, 1547; an atmosphere of 'late hours, casual talk, cigar smoke and endless whisky', 1188; recollection of, 1364-8 Downing Street: The War Years (John Martin): Djugashvili, Josef Vissarionovich: see index entry for Stalin, Josef 'dragged from their homes by a maniac's fantasy' (Italians, Rumanians, and Hungarians): 1455 Dreadnought Class battleships: 403 n.1 Driberg, Thomas: 753 n.1, 790, 827 'droit administratif: 1503 Drummond, Air Marshal Peter Roy Maxwell: 1401, 1472-5 Drummond-Hay, Captain James: Churchill's letter to (May 1942), 662 Dublin from Downing Street (John Howard Peck): 827 Duckenfield, Squadron Leader: 984 Duff Cooper, Alfred (later 1st Viscount Norwich): 74, 164 n.2, 281, 1154; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 12, 35; in Singapore, 35 n.1, 71, 523 Duke of York (battleship): 76, 77, 89, 106, 222, 529, 535, 546, 547, 587-8, 629, 672, 712 n.1 'dull, low, whining note of fear': 1268 Dunbar, Michael: 848 Duncan, Sir Andrew: 211, 1520-1;

Churchill's messages to (March 1942),

460-1; (April 1942), 480-1; (July 1942), 936, 1004 n.2 Duncan, Captain James Alexander Lawson (later 1st Baronet Duncan of Jordanstone): 525 'dunched': defined, 134 n.1 'Dunkirk (T)': code name for Torch landings, 1296 Durand de la Penne, Luigi: 50 n.2 Dutch: meetings with, 8, 17, 212; and ABDA, 42–3; Churchill on (30 December 1941), 12, 34; Wavell's assessment of, 64; see also index entries for ABDA and Netherlands, the Dutch Prime Minister in Exile: Churchill's letter to, 1189-90 E-boats: 1164 EPT: Export Programme Targets, 510 Eagle, HMS (carrier): 419, 469, 586, 587, 960, 1072, 1164-5 Eaker, General: 507 n.2 Eastern Fleet: 731; disposition and employment of, 1339-40 Eastern theatre: counter-offensive, 489–90, 569ff., 755 Eboué, General: 787 n.1 Economic Aspects of Defence (Harold Macmillan): 866 n.1 Eddy, Sherwood: 1137, 1152 Eden, Anthony (later 1st Earl of Avon): 'the acid test of our sincerity', 47; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 17, 18–19, 42–3, 47–8, 58, 65-6, 72-3, 82-3, 109, 132-3; (February 1942), 237, 245, 287, 324; (March 1942), 333, 432; (April 1942), 499–500, 549; (May 1942), 663, 667, 673, 679–80, 688, 690-1, 702-3; (June 1942), 732-3, 740, 749, 768, 787, 788–9, 802–3; (July 1942), 923, 926-7, 1001; (August 1942), 1028, 1051-2, 1057-8, 1095-6; (September 1942), 1202, 1207–8, 1227; (October 1942), 1243, 1261, 1274, 1287-8, 1290, 1295, 1296-7, 1300, 1310, 1313, 1318–19, 1330; (November 1942), 1360, 1421, 1447-8; (December 1942), 1523, 1537–8, 1545–6, 1567–8; his diary (April 1942), 504, 598; (May

1942), 710–11; (June 1942), 761, 767; (July 1942), 912, 995, 1018; (October

1942), 1262; (November 1942), 1405; (December 1942), 1495, 1540; Four-Power Plan, 1296-7; 'give the firmest refusal, amounting to a diplomatic rebuff', 663; 'the keeper of our conscience on these matters', 789; as Minister of Defence, 266; 'your pertinacious secretariat and your verbose Ambassador...', 1360; his recollections, 1018 n.1; (April 1942), 590; (June 1942), 818; (July 1942), 1017; (August 1942), 1028; (October 1942), 1288-9; and Russia, 132 n.1, 638, 995; as Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, 55, 121, 177, 221 n.1, 235, 263 n.2, 278, 334 n.1, 335 n.1, 555-6, 665-6, 671, 672, 692, 913, 940, 1135, 1151 Edinburgh, HMS (cruiser): damaged by U-boats, 606, 616 Edinburgh (Scotland): 1264; Freedom of the City of (Churchill speech, 12 October 1942), 1266–73 Edmondson, Major Sir James (later Baron Sanford): 1187 Edward, Prince of Wales: 501 n.1 Edward VIII, King-Emperor: see index entry for Windsor, Duke of Edwards, Alfred: 853 Edwards, Ness: 128 Egypt: 24, 25, 483, 485, 562; Churchill's trip to (August 1942), 1026, 1028, 1038–57; troop deployment in, 23, 26; political crisis, 218; battle in, 979 Eichelberger, General Robert: 829 Eisenhower, General Dwight D.: 33 n.1, 96 n.2, 431 n.1, 1048, 1050, 1112-13, 1135, 1139-40, 1150, 1153, 1187, 1237, 1352, 1506, 1563, 1565, 1567; Churchill's meeting with, 816-17; Churchill's messages to (November 1942), 1370, 1399-1400; (December 1942), 1490-1, 1528–9, 1567; and Darlan situation, 1508-10, 1549 n.3; 'go sour', 1310; on North Africa, 1405-6, 1552; his messages to Churchill (December 1942), 1512–14, 1529–30; and Torch, 1224; Eliot, John: 121 n.3 Elizabeth, Princess: 258 n.3, 488 n.1, 1258 Elizabeth, Queen (later the Queen Mother): 999

Elliot, Colonel Walter: 760, 850, 851-8, 863, 910, 1267 n.1 Embry, Air Vice Marshall (Sir) Basil Edward: 859 Emil Bertin (French light cruiser): 229 Empire Air Training Scheme: 182, 481 n.1, 490 n.1, 493, 1436 Empire Elgar, SS (transport): 712 n.1 Enever, Barbara: 466 n.1 Enigma: 184, 231 n.5, 244 n.1, 264 n.1, 725, 1243 n.2, 1368; code breaking, 224 n.1, 1295 n.2; decrypts, 144 n.1, 184 n.2, 287 n.1, 394 n.1, 595 n.1, 607 nn.1,2, 631 n.1, 725 n.3, 797 n.1, 1161 n.1, 1228 n.1, 1239, 1241 n.2, 1262 n.3, 1325, 1355, 1357, 1418, 1440, 1489; machine, 231; prefixes used, 1263 n.1; see also index entry for Bletchley Park Eno's Fruit Salt: 426 n.1 Erin, HMS: 325 n.2 Erskine-Hill, Alexander Galloway (later 1st Baronet Erskine-Hill of Quothquhan): 178, 266 Essen (Germany): air attacks on, 248 n.1, 415, 471, 634, 736–7 Esteva, Admiral Jean-Pierre: 1506 'evacuated children': 788 Evatt, Dr Herbert: 356 n.1, 398, 401, 435, 458, 608, 677, 680, 694-5, 720, 723, 734; Churchill's messages to (April 1942), 475–6; (July 1942), 914–15; his telegram to Churchill, 483 Evill, Air Chief Marshal Sir Douglas: 238, 744, 1208, 1404 'evolution of British law and public opinion': 328 Exeter (UK): bombing of, 650–1, 739 n.3 Exeter Cathedral (Spencer Carpenter): 650 'explaining fully': and the danger of, 188 'extraordinary how startled some people are by...obvious massive truths': 1200 Facts and Features of My Life (George Franckenstein): 282 n.1 Fairey Fulmar, Fleet Air Arm One: 500 Fairmile (motor torpedo boat): 983 Faith in Time of War (Spencer Carpenter): Falkland Islands: 9 n.1, 468; Japanese raid

on, 62

'fallacy of trying "to be safe everywhere": Fleming, Major Peter: 1279 Flower Class warships: 712 n.1 'flying buses': 495 Faning, Eaton: 1417 Far East: Allied forces in, 21, 24, 39, 385; 'flying coffin': see index entry for Buffalo a 'fairly rough time about', 142; War fighter aircraft Council of, 74-5, 83 Flying Tigers: see index entry for American Far Eastern Council (London): 83, 136-8, Volunteer Group 146, 148, 212, 227 Focke-Wulf (German aircraft): 806 Far Eastern theatre: 102, 103, 105, 165, 246, Fodor's Guide to France (Robert Hopkins): 306, 420, 558, 569, 661; see also index entry 1282 n.4 for Pacific Front and individual battles Foot, Hugh Mackintosh: 202 Faraway Music (Svetlana Alliluyeva [Stalin]): Food, Minister of: 328 n.2, 854, 1227 1081 n.1 'For the love of Heaven don't bring me Farmer, John: 1417 into this' (Roosevelt on India): 381 Farouk I: 386, 1057 n.2, 1173 Force Hypo (Force H; naval formation): Fascists: 255, 750 n.2, 1064, 1378, 1383, 381 n.2, 389, 399 n.1, 403 n.2, 592 n.2 1432, 1439, 1440, 1454, 1458, 1497–9 Force K: 1490 Ferdinand I, King of Bulgaria: 1439 Formidable, HMS (carrier): 222, 338, 536, Field Marshal Sir Henry Wilson: His Life and 551, 608, 629, 721, 1471 Diaries (Sir C. E. Caldwell): 756 n.3 Formosa (Taiwan): 5 n.2, 630 Finland, 47, 221–2, 406, 476, 728–30, 772, Fort Jackson (South Carolina): 820, 821, 782, 798, 814, 1174, 1383, 1385; air 822 - 4force, 212 n.1; and Bofors gun, 476 n.1; 'fortitude and courage are the only means and poison gas, 451, 467, 503, 557 of safety': 445 Fighter Command: and 'not at all con-Forty Years In and Out of Parliament (Sir vinced... of their accident rate', 21, 90, Percy Harris): 124 n.1 204, 327, 347, 372, 860, 1166, 1404 Four Power Conference of Foreign Minisfire watchers: 1441 ters (1949): 1060 n.1 Fireside Chats (Roosevelt): 311-12 n.1 Four-Power Plan: 'Organisation of the World after the War', 1290, 1296-7, 1407 'fighting with the Russians instead of honeymooning': 466 Foynes airport (Ireland): 1305 'First catch your hare': 1290 France: 22; Allies' responsibility for, 1310; 'first heavy thunder drops of the storm': Atlantic Forces of, 66 n.1; attacks on, 248 n.1, 440 n.1, 539 n.1; Churchill, First Journey (Winston Spencer Churchill): 'on our present difficulties with...', 511 n.41565–6; deportation of Jews from, 1176; 'frontal assault...in Northern France First Line Strengths: American Air Forces by end of 1942, 367; and May and June in 1943', 555; Parti Populaire Français 1942, 642-3 (PPF), 750 n.2; prisoners, Rommel First Nights and Footlights (Arthur Beverley 'ignored...order' to kill, 749, n.2; ships, and the 'indispensable arrest of', Baxter): 1053 n.2 Fisher, John Arbuthnot ('Jackie'): 756, 999 440; SOL (Service d'ordre legionnaire) (later Milice française), 1497-9; troops, Fisher, John Vavasseur: 999 n.1 FitzClarence, Geoffrey William ('Mun-'great gallantry and discipline', 637, ster'): 1232 n.2 1510–11; Unoccupied, Hitler's invasion of, 1379, 1401; see also index entries for Fitzgerald, F. Scott: 1366 n.1 Fitzroy, Edward: Speaker, House of Com-Free French, Operations Imperator mons, 54 n.2 and Roundup, and Vichy France Fitzroy, Michael: 54 n.2 Franckenstein, Sir George: 282 Flare Path (play; Terence Rattigan): 1496 Franco, Francisco: 1208, 1319; Roosevelt's Fleming, Ian: 1279 n.4 message to regarding Torch, 1330

Gandhi, Rajiv: 214 n.2

Fraser, Hugh: 71 Fraser, Peter: 171, 1435, 1438; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 39, 73-4, 97–9, 136–8; (February 1942), 206–7, 216, 227, 233–4, 241; (March 1942), 340-1, 376, 392-3; (July 1942), 942-5, 997; (August 1942), 1046; (October 1942), 1320-1; (November 1942), 1435; (December 1942), 1469, 1471, 1486-7; his messages to Churchill (February 1942), 225-6, 241, 319; (May 1942), 661 Free French: air force, 9 n.3, 539 n.1; and Declaration by United Nations, 3-4; 'impossible to include...', 3; troops, 26; see also entries for Cyrenaica, de Gaulle, General, St Pierre and Miquelon Islands, and Madagascar Free French Council: 738 French Atlantic Forces: 66 n.1 French Guiana: 66 n.1 French, Sir John: 177 n.4, 326 n.1 Frewen, Moreton: 357 n.1 Freyberg, General Bernard (later 1st Baron Freyberg): 225, 897, 1046, 1100; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 914 Friedman, William: 1406 'A friend in need is a friend in deed': 816 From Private to Field Marshal (Sir William Robertson): 756 n.2 Fuad, Ahmed: 1057 n.2 Fuchida, Captain Mitsuo: attack on Pearl Harbor, 485 n.1 'full and free Debate': 187 Furious, HMS (light cruiser): 484, 530, 532, 680, 1471 Furness, Viscountess(Thelma Morgan): 1365 - 8Furness, Stephen Noel: 861-5, 871 GAF: see index entry for German Air Force Gallacher, William: 277, 306, 522, 978 Gandara (steamship): sinking of, 497, 505 Gandhi, Indira: 214 n.2 Gandhi, Mohandas: 214, 215, 223, 240 n.1, 245, 363, 482, 487–8, 788, 1001, 1121, 1137, 1216; arrest of, 953; discussed

deportation of, 1200–1; hunger strikes, 788; Japan, negotiations with, 1073,

1201; and Non-Cooperation Move-

and 'passive disobedience', 214

ment, 214 n.1, 482 n.1, 487, 488 n.1;

Garland, ORP (destroyer): 712 n.1 Garro-Jones, George Morgan: 869-75 gas warfare: see index entry for poison gas Gazala (Cyrenaica): 60, 244 n.2, 320, 573-4, 789, 860, 883, 896, 942, 1042 n.1, 1044, 1168, 1170, 1171, 1302, 1548 GEE (radio navigation system): 634 Geneva Convention: 1275, 1280, 1321, 1356 - 7George I, King of the Hellenes: 501 n.1 George III, King: 514 George V, King: 37 n.4, 501 n.1, 647 n.1, 838 n.1, 1126 n.1 George VI, King–Emperor: 'a long letter from', 'every word...in his own hand', 1365; Churchill's letters to (January 1942), 37–8, 129–30; (February 1942), draft of telegram to Stalin, 324 n.1; (June 1942), 797; (August 1942), 1029-30, 1126; (December 1942), 1558-9; Churchill's messages to (August 1942), 1094, 1113; his diary (February 1942), 210-11; (April 1942), 540; dinner with Churchill, 37–8, 540; his letters to Churchill (April 1942), 505; (August 1942), 1029; (November 1942), 1360–1; (December 1942), 1559; his messages to Churchill (August 1942), 1093, 1111-12; (November 1942), 1465; and regimental badges, 1522 George Cross: 625 Georges, General Joseph: 927 Gerbrandy, Pieter: 35 n.2; Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1189-90; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 35 German Air Force (GAF): in January 1942, 23, 52, 156, 192; in February 1942, 247

1942), 35
German Air Force (GAF): in January 1942, 23, 52, 156, 192; in February 1942, 247 n.2; in March 1942, 347 n.1, 418; in April 1942, 528, 575, 577, 579, 586, 588; in May 1942, 643, 648, 650, 656, 688, 698; in June 1942, 735, 763, 771–2, 775, 783, 793; in July 1942, 885, 957, 966, 969, 975, 1013; in August 1942, 1078, 1133; in September 1942, 1185, 1209; in October 1942, 1249, 1253; in November 1942, 1382, 1454
German-Soviet Non-Aggression Agreement

German-Soviet Non-Aggression Agreement (Ribbentrop–Molotov Pact): 1060 n.1, 1064 1616 INDEX

German Warship Escape Inquiry, 269–72; gliders: aircraft tugs for, 21, 1397, 1414 see also index entries for Scharnhorst and Gloucester, Duke of: 838, 1058 Glyn, Ralph George (later 1st Baron Glyn): 672 Gneisenau Germany: 2 n.1, 191, 420, 1531; and air power, 'continuous engagement' with, 23; Augsburg, attack on 578 n.1; Berlin, attack on, 1090; blockade, 950; Bremen, 499; concentration camps, 115 n.3, 243 n.1; Cologne, attacks on, 248 n.1, 471; and a 'conquest of Egypt would have closed the ring...', 485; 'daylight penetration' of, 1314; 'engage wherever and whenever possible', 486; Essen, attacks on, 248 n.1, 471; and Free Germany, 321; and 'frightful butchery perpetrated behind the front', 1271; 'going to have a worse defeat than last time', 233, 311; Hamburg, bombing of, 499; and Japan, 1186, 1290; Kiel, attacks on, 248 n.1; Lübeck, attack on, 248 n.1, 455, 471 n.2, 619, 657, 739 n.3; 'make him bleed and burn and waste', 574; and morale, 'hard pressed more than we dared to think', 67; Rostock, attack on, 619, 657; 'sailed past our front door', 259; an 'ultimate outlook completely black', 64; warships: escape of, 269-72; see also index entries for Gneisenau and Scharnhorst and individual cities 'Germany First': 32 n.4 'Get at it and bite at it': 668 Getting, Captain: 1110 n.1 Ghormley, Real-Admiral Robert Lee: 409, 413, 484 Gibraltar: 623, 690 n.4, 1033, 1048; Rock of Gibraltar, 1110, 1370 Giraud, General Henri-Honoré ('Kingpin'): 1288-9, 1352, 1354, 1363, 1400,

1402, 1499, 1504, 1506, 1507, 1509,

1530, 1549, 1551-2, 1554; Churchill's

Churchill's opinion of, 'a brave, capa-

message to (November 1942), 1368;

Glancy, Sir Bertrand: 360 n.2; his messages

to L.S. Amery (March 1942), 361-2

Glenn L. Martin Company (US): 424 n.2

ble, flamboyant soldier', 1565

Glendinning, Colonel William: 1361

Gladstone, William Ewart: 149

Glenvil Hall, William: 523-4

Glasse, Hannah: 1290

Gneisenau (German battlecruiser): 395; escape from Brest, 244, 247, 258 n.1, 259, 264, 269, 271, 324, 349, 562, 563, 874 Godfroy, Admiral René Emile: 915, 1360 Godwin-Austen, General (Sir) Alfred Reade: 218-19, 395, 439 n.1; 'the only British General who was beaten by the Italians', 438 Goebbels, Dr Joseph: 321 n.1, 619 n.1, 1338 Göering, Herman Wilhelm ('Der Dickie'; Goering): 1268, 1271, 1338, 1457 Golden Arrow (Dudley Clarke): 1279 n.4 Goldwyn, Samuel (Szmuel Gelbfisz): 450 Gondar (Abyssinia): Italian defeat, 217 n.1 'Googly': 828, 830 'Goose' and 'Gander' (Canadian forces): 1525 Goose Airfield (Labrador): 1430 'The goose I called the naval aide-de-camp and the male black swan have both fallen victims to the fox': 620 Gorden-Bennett, Major-General Gordon: 519, 522, 523 Gort, Lord: 371, 590, 623-5, 626, 628, 660, 798, 1104, 1173, 1193, 1236, 1397; Churchill's letter to (April 1942), 591-2; (May 1942), 627; Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1232; (October 1942), 1321, 1326 Gospel of St. Luke: cited, 256 n.1 Gott, Pamela: Churchill's letter to (August 1924), 1130-1; her letter to Churchill (September 1942), 1142-3 Gott, Lieutenant-General Sir William Henry ('Strafer'): 236, 372 n.1, 412, 638, 734, 736, 1034, 1038, 1039, 1045, 1046, 1048-9, 1143, 1169, 1367; Auchinleck's opinion of, 1036; 8th Army command, 1042 GP bomb (general purpose): 758 n.4, 759, 1492, 1494 Graf Zeppelin (carrier): 1471 Grammercy Ghost (play): 620-1 n.3 Grant, General Ulysses S.: 23, 817 n.1, 1528 Grant tanks: 734, 737, 817 n.1, 824, 826, 832, 919, 949, 1239, 1391 Grant-Ferris, Robert: 858-60, 861

Granville, Edgar (later Baron Granville of Eye): 168, 243 Granville-Gibson, Sir Charles: 844 Graves, Robert: Churchill's letter to (May 1942), 621 Gray, David: 1202-3 Great Britain: the 'bastion of us all', 458; Communist Party in, 277 n.2, 790 n.1, 978 n.2, 1121; 'an essential fortress of the United Nations', 21; food and munitions from US to, 79, 562, 572-3; ministerial changes, 299-310; 'no longer alone', 87; 'our greatest glory', to 'slowly bring the...forces of outraged civilisation to bear upon the criminals', 1270; political crisis in: 267ff., 280; public opinion, 267 ff., 277-8, 281; reinvigorating administration, 327–8; the 'sole champion in arms for the freedom and inheritance of mankind!' (during 1941), 1268; her territory to 'be defended to the utmost', 118; US troops and defence of, 22; USSR agreements with, 555-6; 'vast stream of gifts' from the United States to, 791; 'we in...were almost naked', 702 'a great mistake to blur types': 477 Greece: 2, 23, 426, 444, 642, 786, 862, 873; air force, 424 n.2; and Australia, 430-1; Churchill on, 70, 429, 881, 899, 917, 1138, 1411, 1455, 1479 Green, Walter Henry: 723 n.2 Green Curve (Ernest Dwinton): 1316 Greenwood, Sir Arthur: 302 n.1, 517, 520, 1176-83 Greig, Group Captain Sir Louis: John Colville's letter of complaint to, 493 Grenfell, Ethel: 452 n.1 Grenfell, William Henry: see index entry for Desborough, Lord Grey, Captain George: 868 Gridley, Arnold (later 1st Baron Gridley): 139 Grigg, Sir Edward (later 1st Baron Altrincham): Churchill's letter to (March 1942), 336; need for public debate, 583; and peerage refusal, 336 n.3 Grigg, John: 336 n.1 Grigg, Sir Percy James: 644, 728, 849, 1192, 1278; Churchill's letter to (November 1942), 1353; Churchill's messages to

(March 1942), 433, 437, 438-9; (April 1942), 516, 598-9; (May 1942), 640-1, 651-2, 706-7, 713; (June 1942), 743, 749, 759, 767–8; (July 1942), 938, 941, 951, 993, 1003, 1004; (September 1942), 1154-5, 1196, 1211-13, 1229, 1238–9; (October 1942), 1256–7, 1274, 1284; (November 1942), 1353, 1421, 1427-8; (December 1942), 1520-2, 1534–5, 1547–8, 1554–6; Churchill's minute to (June 1942), 759; his message to General Claude Auchinleck (March 1942), 434 Grillons Club (London): 237 Guinness, Lady Honor: 49 n.3 Guiness, Walter: see index entry for Moyne, Lord H2S (airborne radar system): 633, 758, 912 HE (high explosive) bombs: 633 Habbakuk, Project (artificial icebergs): 1494-5; 'make nature do nearly all the work for us...', 1494 Hacheim (Bir Hacheim): 749, 842, 860, 861, 872–3, 885, 895–6 Haden-Guest, Dr Leslie: 1179, 1180, 1184 - 7

Haig, Field Marshal Sir Douglas: 459 Halfaya (Egypt): 7, 91-2, 103, 145, 218, 1367; 'sacrifices accepted if necessary', 8; bombing of, 38; surrender of, 94 Halifax, Handley Page (bomber): 539 Halifax, Lord (3rd Viscount of; Edward Frederick Lindleywood): 3, 58, 220, 665, 801, 968, 1258; his diary (January 1942), 6; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 9, 17, 50, 53–4, 80, 205; (September 1942), 1215–16; (October 1942), 1258; (December 1942), 1524; his messages to Churchill (January 1942), 198; (March 1942), 458; (May 1942), 662; (September 1942), 1146 Halifax, Lord and Lady: 1458; Churchills' condolences to (November 1942), 1353; their response (November 1942), 1353 Hall, Captain J. Hall: his letter to Stafford Cripps, 363 n.2 Halpro Force: 819, 825, 943

Halverson, Colonel Harry A.: 819 n.1, 943

Hamblin, Grace: 620 n.2

(April 1942), 492, 503, 525 n.2; (May Hamburg (Germany): bombing of, 499 n.2, 1098 n.1, 1197, 1208 1942), 638, 665-6, 688; (June 1942), Hamilton, Sir Ian: 177 n.4 769, 819-20; (July 1942), 913, 961-2, Hamilton, Admiral Louis: Churchill's 968-9, 984, 1020; (August 1942), 1045, impression of, 52-3; Admiral of the 1129, 1135; (September 1942), 1145, Fleet Sir Dudley Pound's message to 1211; (October 1942), 1243, 1262 n.2, 1287 n.1, 1290-1; (November 1942), (July 1942), 921 'a hand of steel' that 'comes out of the 1351, 1363, 1405, 1407 sea': 1270 Harvie-Watt, (Sir) George (later 1st Bar-Hankey, Lord: 453 onet Harvie-Watt of Bathgate): 1035; his messages to Churchill (January Hansard Society for Parliamentary Govern-1942), 44, 138-40; (February 1942), ment: 84-5 n.1, 185 n.3 Hardinge, Sir Alexander (later 2nd Baron 243-4, 290-1; (April 1942), 582-4; (May 1942), 671-2; (June 1942), 796; Hardinge of Penshurst): 540; his letters to Churchill (January 1942), 145-6 report (November 1942), 1398, 1445-6; Harriman, Averell: 177 n.5, 222 n.2, 330, view of Middle East situation, 386 n.2 507 n.2, 827, 1037, 1056-7, 1060, 1173; Harwood, Admiral Henry: 774 n.1, 803, Churchill on, 1085-6; Churchill's letter 815, 826, 830, 915, 1283; Churchill's message to (November 1942), 1360 to (July 1942), 945; and House of Commons Committee, 472; illness, 620; his Hayward, Leyland: 177 n.5 Health Insurance Approved Societies: letters to Franklin D. Roosevelt (March 1942), 357-8; (August 1942), 1065-6; 'heavy taxation of entertainments': 373, 379 his message to Churchill (November 1941), 1369; his recollections (April 'heavy water': 810 1942), 545; (August 1942), 1061-5 Helfrich, Admiral Conrad (Netherlands): Harriman, Kathleen: 222 n.2, 620 64, 206, 224 n.3, 225, 228, 238, 263 Harris, Air Marshal Sir Arthur ('Bomber Heligoland (Germany): 499 n.2 Henderson Field (Guadacanal): 1407 n.1 Harris'): 238, 456, 507 n.2, 737, 1155, Henderson, Arthur (later Baron Rowley): 1193, 1215; raids under, 248 n.1; Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1199–1200, 1214 Henderson-Stewart, Sir James (later 1st Harris, Sir Percy: 124, 521, 865-9 Baronet Henderson-Stewart of Callumshill): 177, 522, 582-3 Harrods: 996 Herbert, Petty-Officer Alan: 850 Harrow and Malvern: 'like two regiments that serve side by side...and never for-Herbert, Sir John Arthur: 525 n.4, 526 Hermes, HMS (carrier): 570, 571, 680; sinkget it for a hundred years after', 1416 Harry Hopkins Public Service Institute ing of, 500, 518, 572, 608, 731 (Washington, DC): 1282 n.4 Hess, Rudolf: 114 n.1, 155, 1307, 1319; Hart, Admiral Thomas: 14 n.2, 63-4, 224, 'the Churchill clique', 155 225; Wavell's assessment of, 63; Pearl Heydrich, Reinhart: assassination of, 788–9 Harbor investigation (Hart Inquiry), n.2'The High Command of the Army are not a club': 1155 Hartle, General Peter: 1432-3, 1444 Hartley, General Sir Alan: 29, 288, 358 n.2 'high contracting parties': 4 Haruna (battleship): sinking of, 496 n.2 Hill, Kathleen: memorandum from "Joe," Harvey, (Sir) Oliver (later 1st Baron Har-(July 1942), 996 Hillgarth, Alan Hugh: 1295 vey of Tasburgh): his diary, 235; (January 1942), 49, 56 n.1, 121, 142; (Febru-Himmler, Heinrich: his 'devilish arts...', ary 1942), 235-6, 240, 258, 265-6, 276, 295, 298, 322; (March 1942), 334, 'the hinge of the war': 604 335-6, 337, 353-4, 396-7, 397-8, 410; Hipper (heavy cruiser): 577, 1418

Hiryu (carrier): 485 n.1 His Father's Son (Winston Spencer Churchill): 511 n.4 Hitler, Adolf: in January 1942, 2, 4, 22 n.2, 93, 198; in February 1942, 321 n.1; in March 1942, 351, 374; in April 1942, 551, 553, 558, 580; in May 1942, 654, 656, 661, 702, 718; in June 1942, 772, 773, 782; in July 1942, 849, 850; in August 1942, 1088; in September 1942, 1176, 1181, 1185–6; in October 1942, 1268-76, 1301, 1337, 1338, 1342; in November 1942, 1356, 1357, 1383, 1394, 1396, 1446, 1452; in December 1942, 1478, 1500; and Battles of Atlantic and Britain, 'shaken [his] faith in careful calculation...', 98; and 'blasting [him] from behind while he is grappling with the Bear', 471; Frank Buchman on, 199 n.3; 'conscious of guilt and conscious also of the law', 1268; and de Gaulle, 898 n.1; election of (1932), 37 n.2; errors of, 655, 698, 1334; and Rudolf Hess, 155, 1307, 1319; and India, 507 n.1; and Japan, 175, 579–80, 1073, 1290; his 'last remaining hope', 189; 'Look at all the victories I have won', 1269; his 'need to invade the British Isles', 20; on 1942, 605 n.4; his 'perverted instincts', 1271; plots against, 22 n.2; and poison gas, 658, 665; and prisoners, 749 n.2, 1321, 1329-30; and Russia, 47-8, 252-3, 361, 471, 540, 576-9, 630, 655, 660, 693, 701, 792, 809, 898, 904, 944, 986, 1021, 1059-60, 1062, 1064, 1065, 1174, 1253, 1255, 1358, 1373, 1455, 1459, 1477; and the 'shameful idolatry of...', 1486; strategies of, 20-1, 256; 'has had the time to prepare', 21; and U-boats, 981, 1416; and Unoccupied France, 1379, 1395, 1406, 1456, 1506–7; and Vichy France, 1119, 1125, 1501-2, 1516; 'Why did you go there? Why did you invade Russia?', 1271; 'He forgot about the winter. There is a winter, you know, in Russia', 655 Hitlerism: 2, 174, 396, 578, 718, 1086, 1090, 1175, 1378, 1503; Declaration of United Nations, use of term in, 4 Hoare, Sir Samuel (later 1st Viscount Templewood): 267, 268 n.1, 640 n.1, 122 n.1, 1233 n.2; Lord Beaverbrook's

message to (February 1942), 267; Churchill's messages to (February 1942), 267, 316 Hobart, General Sir Percy: on tank warfare, 363 n.3; health of, 1154–5 Hobson, Valerie: 875 n.1 Hogg, Quintin (later Baron Hailsham of St Marylebone): 318 Holden, William: 230 n.1 Holland: see index entry for Netherlands, the Hollis, General Sir Leslie ('Jo'): 77, 498; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 8, 34, 52; (February 1942), 325, 326-7; (March 1942), 331, 431-2, 453; (June 1942), 802–3; (July 1942), 960; (September 1942), 1160, 1190, 1201, 1207-8, 1216-17, 1218-19 Hollyhock, HMS (corvette): sinking of, 500 Home Food Production: 1564 Home Forces, 92 n.2, 127, 461 n.1, 793, 1311, 1427, 1481, 1520, 1521, 1554-5 Home Guard, 363, 562, 640-1, 651, 666-7, 717, 1155, 1337, 1346, 1384, 1448, 1449, 1538; inspection of civil service battalion, 1191 Hong Kong: defence of, 117-18; Battle of, 82, 118 n.1, 166, 404 n.1, 444, 837 honours: 14 n.1, 183 n.1, 194 n.1, 286 n.2, 481-2, 624, 625 n.1, 647, 1117, 1255 n.1, 1295, 1321, 1416, 1527 Hood, HMS: 274 n.3 Hope, Bob: 450 n.3, 827 n.1 Hope, Victor ('Hopey'): 29 n.1; see also index entry for Linlithgow, 2nd Marquess of Hopkins, Diana: 384 Hopkins, Harry (aide to Roosevelt): 9, 31, 34 n.1, 79, 94-5, 203, 237, 291 n.1, 295, 536, 553, 554, 666, 809, 816, 820, 827, 998, 1001, 1532; Lord Beaverbrook's message to (February 1942), 210; Churchill's messages to (February 1942), 224; (March 1942), 383-4, 413; (May 1942), 725; (June 1942), 831; (July 1942), 911, 919; (August 1942), 1074; (October 1942), 1285–6, 1306; (December 1942), 1541; 'front assault...in Northern France in 1943', 555; his letter to Churchill (November 1942), 1459; his messages to Churchill (May 1942), 672; (July 1942), 910; (December 1942), 1541; in London,

478, 483, 497, 502, 505, 507 n.1, 515,

516, 527, 528, 531, 540, 579–80, 580;

health of, 230, 240, 515 n.1; note on

Hopkins, Harry... - contd.

No. 10 Downing Street dinner (8 April 1942), 499; regarding prisoners of war, 549; Roosevelt's messages to (April 1942), 512 n.2; (July 1942), 965-8 Hopkins, Sir Richard: 328, 504 n.3, 1145, 1210, 1558 Hopkins, Robert: 1282, 1286, 1306 Hore-Belisha, Leslie (later 1st Baron Hore-Belisha): 114, 116, 124, 243, 274, 692, 823, 867, 878–87, 899, 900, 910, 1398; assessment of, 909 House of Commons (London): in January 1942, 44, 85, 88, 113–16, 123–4, 138, 149, 164, 201; in February 1942, 268–9; in April 1942, 517-25, 558-80; in July 1942, 978; in September 1942, 1163–86; bomb damage, 177 n.6; Business of the House (13 April 1942), 517–25; Churchill in, 178, 187, 281; Churchill on, 256-7, 303, 421, 797, 800, 919, 944, 1046, 1156, 1160, 1187, 1216, 1356, 1357, 1423, 1515, 1517-18; Churchill's speeches to, 119-20, 128-9; descriptions of, 276–7, 281, 290, 823, 825, 1037; on the German warships' escape, 269-75, 839-909; Hong Kong defence, 117-18; 'in a bad mood', 691; India constitution, 116-17; a 'moribund collection of old fogies and nit-wits...', 277; 'never seen...so unanimous...', 1517, 1524; 'not enamoured of his challenge' (Churchill's), 185 n.2; rebuilding, 1299; on recording Churchill's speeches, 75 n.2, 113–16, 123-4; Secret Session, 619, 630; 'simpletons and dunderheads', 563; war cabinet meetings at, 318; see also index entries for Vote of Censure and Vote of Confidence House of Commons (Ottawa, Canada): 12 Howe, HMS (battleship): 1540 Howson, Edmund Whtehead: 1417 Hozier, Clementine: see index entry for Churchill, Clementine Hudson, Robert Spear: 1564 n.2 Hudson (Lockheed Hudson; lightweight bomber): 74, 181

Hudson Bay Company: 134 n.2 Hull, Cordell (Secretary of State): 3, 9; and St Pierre and Miquelon Islands, 18, 134 - 5'human torpedo': 50 n.2, 222 Hungary: and Gas Protocol, 467, 1383 Hunt Class destroyer: 1199 Hunt, R.J.: Churchill's letter to (June 1942), 753 Hurricane (fighter aircraft): 74, 81, 90, 144, 179, 200, 210, 219, 313, 418–19, 500, 958 Hutton, General Sir Thomas Jacomb: 279, 282-3, 294, 413 n.1 Hyde Park (Poughkeepsie, NY): 31, 33, 54, 74, 81, 90, 144, 179, 200, 211, 212, 219, 224, 265, 406, 414, 443-4, 471, 808-9, 963; library of, 715 n.1

'I can't even keep pace with your new hats': 1202

I Fight to Live (Robert Boothby): 185 n.4 ice cream: proposed prohibition of, 1227 Iceland: 96, 103, 366, 529 n.1, 597, 600, 606, 935, 1007, 1234, 1252, 1260, 1277, 1286, 1418, 1430, 1445, 1470, 1472, 1475, 1543; Allied presence, 21, 50, 97, 103, 375, 422

I, James Blunt (Henry Morton): 1101

idealism: and 'the human race cannot make progress without', 514 *Idiot's Delight* (play; Robert E. Sherwood): 620 n.3

'if he takes a banjo with him they'll think he's one of the band!' (black official at CO): 1277

'If I cannot have reform without injustice, I will not have reform': 1084

Illustrious, HMS (carrier): 222, 399, 419, 535, 536, 540, 546, 551, 608, 631, 721, 1471

Imperia (battleship): 561 n.1 'Improvements in British preparations': 20

'In trying to be perfect you will spoil the whole thing': 1349

In Which We Serve (film; Noel Coward): 1315

Independent Party (UK): 790, 1203 India: 11, 369, 1073, 1136; air force, 342 n.2; air reinforcements for, 450, 539,

541–2; Bay of Bengal, 208, 489–50, 498; Churchill on, 49, 487, 514-15, 1257; and 'complete self-government', 356; Constitution, 40-1, 116-17; and 'a Constitution to be framed by', 377; and Declaration by United Nations, 2; defence of, 209; 472, 473-4, 559, 612; the 'difficulty about', 4; 'enemy is at the gates', 377; and 'far-reaching constitutional issues', 117; 'further inflammation of', 362; the 'future right to secede', 359; governmental concerns, 40-1; 'increasingly aquiver', 360; Indian National Congress, 507 n.1; Indian Princely States, 359 n.2; Japanese attack of, 492, 568; Legislative council, proposed new, 264-5; and 'the local option', 359 n.1, 362; and the 'military moral and material resources', 454; and 'no question of our handing over control during the war', 409; 'no time for a constitutional experiment...', 514; ocean bases, 208; 'perhaps to be bartered away', 378; prisoners of war, 251; 'Quit India' movement, 482 n.1, 788 n.1; Roosevelt on, 512-13; situation in (July 1942), 1023-4; the 'successful and unflinching defence of', 374; troop deployment, 25-6, 27; war planning responsibilities, 487-9; 'widespread communal disturbances', and the 'possibility of', 359

Indian Ocean: 1942 autumn campaign, 683–5; counter-offensive plans, 497–8; and Japanese, 496; improved situation in, 768, 798, 917–18

Indiana, USS (battleship): 529 n.1 Indomitable, HMS (carrier): 144, 179, 219, 325, 338, 340, 536, 608, 629, 721, 960, 1469 Indonesia: separatist movement in

Indonesia: separatist movement in, 35 n.2

infiltration: 'kill the infiltrators', 670 'inflict a salutary punishment upon them' (raiders): 742

Inge, Mary Catherine Spooner: Lord Beaverbrook message to (March 1942), 337

Inönü, President Ismet (Turkey): 1261; Churchill's letters to (February 1942), 310–11; Churchill's messages to (February 1942), 233 Intelligence: 570, 701, 725, 818, 843, 881, 1085; Combined Intelligence Centre, 461; coordination of, 1348; Joint Intelligence Committee, 107, 305, 797; and Middle East, 386 n.2, 433, 434
Intermediate Class battleships: 1199
Into Battle (Winston S. Churchill): 710 n.2
Invergordon Mutiny (1931): 854
Iran, Shah of (Mohammad Reza Pahlavi): 1057–8

Iraq: defence of, 24–6
Irrigation and Hydro-Electric Resources of Mauritius (Sir Bede Clifford): 71 n.4
Irish Guard: 380, 386
Irish Republican Army (IRA): murder of Lord Mountbatten, 345 n.1
Isayev, Major-General Fedor: 702
'islands...demilitarized and out of the

war': 18

Ismay, General (Sir) Hastings (later 1st Baron Ismay; 'Pug'): 507 n.2, 540, 545, 817, 820, 1145, 1567 n.1; on American troops, 823; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 19–29, 41, 43, 100–1, 106-8, 120-1, 125, 132, 143-4, 203, 204; (February 1942), 207-9, 222, 298-9, 326; (March 1942), 332, 338, 339, 355, 381-2, 388-9, 418-20, 426, 431-2, 448, 452, 453, 459; (April 1942), 468, 476-7, 479, 480-1, 485, 489-90, 493-6, 497-8, 533-4, 549, 552, 606-7; (May 1942), 615–16, 622, 632, 638–9, 679, 683–5; (June 1942), 729-31, 742, 748-9, 754, 757, 762-3, 781, 792, 793, 797-8; (July 1942), 922–3, 937–8, 946–7, 971, 983, 986-8, 1000, 1004, 1005; (August 1942), 1032, 1054, 1099, 1129–30; (September 1942), 1196, 1205-7, 1229, 1232, 1236, 1237-8; (October 1942), 1249, 1256, 1287, 1315, 1328–9; (November 1942), 1372-3, 1397, 1400, 1413-14, 1419-21, 1440-1, 1459; (December 1942), 1489, 1494-5, 1523-4, 1542, 1545, 1551; his messages to Harold Laski (February 1942), 246; note (June 1942), 812–13; his recollections (January 1942) 108-9; (June 1942), 806, 821, 822, 830; visit with Roosevelt, 785, 802, 815

isolationism (US): 33 n.1, 311 n.1, 411 It Happened in September (Arthur Beverley Baxter): 1053 n.2

'It is the teeth that we always run short of...': 1524

'it makes a lot of difference to a soldier whether a man fires at him or at his enemy': 1504

It Might Happen Again (Ernle Chatfield): 268 n.2

Italy: in March 1942, 445; in May 1942, 650, 653, 660; in July 1942, 864, 881, 945, 1014; in August 1942, 1067, 1075, 1121, 1125, 1127; in September 1942, 1236; in October 1942, 1272, 1284, 1301, 1304, 1311, 1335, 1343;in November 1942, 1348, 1373, 1386, 1394-5, 1398, 1399, 1409, 1410, 1411, 1433, 1438, 1439–40, 1441, 1454–5, 1463; in December 1942, 1466, 1469, 1477, 1479–80, 1481, 1489 n.1, 1530–4; and Abyssinia, 216-17; and Africa; 395 n.1, 444; Air Force, 23, 217 n.1, 528, 958 n.1; Army, 57, 156-8, 254, 306; and 'at our belly', 255; and bombing, 1394, 1395, 1409–10, 1454–5, 1481, 1530; and convoys, 1161 n.2; defence of, 470-82; fleet, Alexandria harbor, 100; Navy, 22-3, 100-1, 438, 441 n.3; and future operations (1943), 1373, 1386; and human torpedo, 50 n.2; and Middle East, 642; and prisoners, 193; and Somaliland, 438-9, 680; surrender of, 96; and tanks, 394, 423

Ivanov, Yevgeni: 875 n.1

Jacob, Colonel Edward Ian: 1045, 1036, 1048, 1563; Churchill's message to (October 1942), 1274; (November 1942), 1349; Churchill's opinion of, 1196; his diary (August 1942), 1049 Jackson, Edward St. John: 624-5 Japan: 16, 24–6, 35, 83, 100, 102, 104, 196, 252-3 279, 288, 289, 302, 326, 389, 407, 523, 553, 558-81, 904, 998; air force, 180 n.2, 212 n.1, 319, 331-2, 364, 418, 527, 558, 567, 571, 731, 885, 947, 1271; and Anakim, 946-7; Arabian Sea raids, 742 n.1; and Australia, 44, 59, 189, 341, 390, 435, 464, 475, 483, 630, 694, 897, 905, 1166, 1457; and Borneo, 64; British prisoners held by, 522, 564–5; and Burma, 75 n.3, 111, 211–12, 312, 351 n.1, 403, 411, 413, 470, 726,

946,1249,1305; and China, 125, 133, 151, 180-1, 240, 385, 417, 498, 548, 685, 726, 1073, 1152; Churchill on, 307–10, 323-4, 1062; ciphers, 766 n.1, 1406 n.1; and Corregidor, 516 n.1; 'criminal madness...', 255; and Diego Suarez, 229, 659, 673, 674, 740, 746; and the Falklands, 62, 468; fleet, 349, 364, 371, 390, 399, 416, 485, 496-7, 518, 521-2, 525-6, 527, 529 n.1, 543, 546, 547, 597, 629, 651 n.1, 663, 687 n.1, 721, 740, 780, 803, 917, 1339-40; acted under German dictation', 4; and Germany, 1186, 1290; 'a healthy dread of', 298; and India/ Indian Ocean, 240, 377, 381, 487–8, 492, 496, 509, 513, 514, 518, 529, 541-2, 547, 554, 614, 628, 674, 929, 947-8, 1073, 1201, 1309 n.1, 1479; and Ironclad, 439, 476, 614; 'the Japanese robbers', 12 n.3; and Joint Declaration, 4; 'like the breaking of some mighty dam', 255; 'to make hell while the sun shines', 176; and Malaya, 69, 91 n.1, 105, 111, 127-8, 141 n.2, 166, 190, 208-9, 872, 946; and Mandalay, 479, 565-6; a 'military coup d'état', 193; 'must on no account underrate', 371; and Pearl Harbor, 56 n.1, 63 n.1, 95-6, 118 n.1, 166, 193, 195, 411 n.1, 629, 660, 1335; Philippines, 27, 172, 306, 410, 516 n.1, 529 n.1, 567, 804 n.1, 829 n.1; 'ragamuffins though they be', 731; 'Range on the Home', 1011; and Russia, 169, 978, 1122; and Singapore, 186, 204, 219, 238-9, 251, 1294; strategies against, 99, 106, 107, 161, 163, 165–7, 170, 172-5, 224, 229, 253-5, 293-4, 298-9, 348, 374–5, 390, 400, 401, 529–36, 607, 618, 659, 673, 676, 681, 684, 694, 721-2, 726, 730-1, 748, 780, 792, 920, 967, 1014, 1122, 1301, 1367, 1434, 1436, 1438, 1471, 1534, 1539; Sumatra, 27, 208, 263, 519 n.3, 565, 569; suicide attacks, 500; surrender of, 64 n.3, 71-2 n.5; tactics, 122, 229, 238, 351, 365, 661; and Timor, 109 n.2; a 'treacherous surprise', 180; Treaty of Limitation of Naval Armaments, 118; and Trincomalee (Sri Lanka), 500, 572, 630, 661, 674; troops and materiel, 236, 308, 603, 607, 609, 780, 815, 829 n.1

Java: 27, 208, 229, 240, 264, 316, 349, 445, Joubert de la Ferté, Philip Bennet: 795 n.2 565, 569, 630; as ABDA command post, Jovanovitch, Slobodan: Churchill's letter to 11, 35; defence, 286, 288, 293; surren-(July 1942), 950 der to Japan, 64 n.2, 109 n.1 Jowitt, Sir William (later Earl): 329 n.1; Jedabya (Libya): 135–6 Churchill's message to (December Jefferis, Colonel (later General Sir) Millis: 1942), 1537–8 101, 460; and puff-balls, 551 n.1 Juin, Field Commander Alphonse-Pierre: Jefferis gun: 1004, 1400 1504 - 6Jeffreys, General George Darell (later 1st *Jupiter*, USS (collier; later USS *Langley*): Baron Jeffreys): 583 349 n.1 Jehu, Colonel Ivor Stewart: 433 Jerome, Clara: 357 n.1 Kasatkin, Andrei: 558 Jerome family: 1366 Kays, Brigadier-General Walpole: 1130 n.1 Jervis, HMS: torpedoed, 50 n.2 Keeler, Christine: 875 Jewish people: and 'any such remarks' Keep on Dancing (Sarah Spencer-Churchill): made about, 58; Churchill on, 1051, 620-1 n.3 1326; Darien refugees, 220 n.1; de-'Keep right on to the end of the road...': portation from France, 1176, 1191; 1273 immigrants in Palestine, 219–20, 261; Kelly, HMS: 345 n.1 and Nazi atrocities, 1326; and post-war Kelly-Rogers, John: 76, 77, 801, 802 states, 1191 Kent, Duke of (Prince George Edward): Jewish Army project: 924 n.1 death of, 1126 Jewish National Home (in Palestine): Kent, Prince Michael of: 1126 n.1 Churchill on, 58 n.2 Keren (Eritrea): 29, 734 n.2 Jewish Special Night Squads (Palestine): Kerr, Sir Archibald Clark (later 1st Baron Inverchapel): 142 n.3, 396 n.1, 417 n.1, 246 n.3 Jinnah, Mohammed Ali: 214, 509; 'Paki-451, 923 n.3, 1018 n.1, 1086, 1244 stan Scheme', 341 n.1 Kesselring, Air Marshal: 885 Keyes, Sir Roger (later 1st Baron Keyes): Johnson, Louis Arthur: as Roosevelt's representative in London, 502, 503, 505, 725 196, 520, 838; Churchill's condolences Johnston, Thomas: 760 n.2, 1267, 1564 n.3 to. 7 Johnstone, Harcourt ('Crinks'): 202 Keyes, Geoffrey Charles Tasker: 7 n.2 Johore Hinterland/Johore Straits, 51, Keynes, John Maynard: 647 n.1, 988 52, 73, 107-9, 110, 111, 125, 193, 302; Kharlamov, Admiral Nikolay: 702 battle of, 122-3, 147; Australian troops Khartoum Expeditionary Force (1898): in, 282; see also index entry for Singapore 462 n.5 Joint Declaration of the President of the Kiel (Germany): air attacks on, 248 n.1 USA and the Prime Minister of the King, Admiral Ernest ('Uncle Ernie'): 97, UK of Great Britain and Northern 224, 484, 536, 586, 606, 616, 744, 817, Ireland (14 August 1941): 'a common 917, 964, 998, 1167, 1250, 1303, 1433, programme of purposes and princi-1462, 1468 n.1, 1470, 1531; negative ples', 2; 'complete victory over their attitude toward, 952; Pacific Fleet enemies', 2; 'could not by itself win operations, 10, 16; Roosevelt's message battles...', 1; 'speaks of human rights to (July 1942), 965-8; 'and a very nice and justice', 4; 'the word "Nations" message from', 407 covers authorities', 14; 'victory over King, William Mackenzie: on Canada's Hitlerism', 2, 50 n.1; see also index entry relationship with Vichy France, 65, 79, for Atlantic Charter 333 n.1; Churchill's messages to (Janu-Joint Protocol (of supplies): 759 ary 1942), 62-3; (March 1942), 362, Jones, Dr Reginald Victor: discovery and 363, 409; (April 1942), 589, 604; (July honours, 481-2 1942), 1010; (August 1942),

King, William Mackenzie... - contd. Lamont, Miss Grace: Churchill's letter to 1127-9; (September 1942), 1153, 1197, (May 1942), 662 1229-30; (October 1942), 1320-1; Lampson, Sir Miles: 412, 716 n.1; (November 1942), 1356, 1396, 1429-Churchill's message to (September 30; (December 1942), 1525, 1536–7; 1942), 1157; his message to Churchill his messages to Churchill (March (May 1942), 722 1942), 356; (July 1942), 1010 Lampson, Victor: 1050 n.1 King George V, HMS (battleship): 399, 617, Lancaster (aircraft): 'structural defect with 627, 714 the wing tips', 456 King George Class battleship: 346, 385 n.1 Lang, Cosmo Gordon (later 1st Baron King-Hall, Commander Stephen (later Lang of Lamberth): see index entry for Baron King-Hall of Headley): 84-5; Canterbury, Archbishop of Churchill's letter to (July 1942), 1008 Langhorne, Nancy Witcher: 1035 n.3 King's Birthday Honours List: 647 Langley, USS: destruction of, 349 Kinna, Patrick Francis: 802, 1107 'large offensive operations': and the Sum-Kinna, Captain Thomas: 802 n.1 mer of 1943, 20 Kirishima (battleship): 529 n.1 Laski, Harold: Churchill's letter to (March Kirk, Alan Goodrich: 1563 1942), 441–2; General Ismay's message Kitchener, Field Marshal Earl (of Kharto (February 1942), 246; trip to US, 1074 toum) Horatio: 462 Laski, Nathan: 246 n.1, 1074 n.1 kite balloon barrage: 260 Latvia: 321 n.3 Kittyhawk (fighter aircraft): 392, 808, 832, 944 Lauder, Harry MacLennan: 1273 n.1 Knatchbull, Nicholas: 345 n.1 Lauder, Captain John: 1273 n.1 Knatchbull-Hugessen, Sir Hughe Mont-Laval, Pierre: 584, 589, 613, 750, 1502 gomery ('Snatch'): 1202, 1360 n.3 Law, Andrew Bonar: 300 Knox, Alfred Dilwyn: 1295 n.2 Law, Richard Kidston (later 1st Baron Knox, General Jean Marcia Marshall: 1283 Coleraine; 'Dick'): 265 Koenig, General Marie-Pierre: 749 n.2 Lawson, General Edward Frederick (later Kongo (battleship): 496 n.2 4th Baron Burnham): 427 Kongo Class battleships: 496, 570 Layton, Admiral Sir Geoffrey: 64, 72, Koo, Dr Wellington: 1122 315 n.1, 1294; Churchill's messages Korda, Alexander: 647 n.1 to (March 1942), 383; his message to Kra Isthmus (Thailand) plan: 107 Churchill, 383 n.2 Kuibyshev, V. V.: 395 n.4 Layton, Walter Thomas (later 1st Baron Layton): 430 L of C (line of communication): 135, 150, le Gentilhomme, General Paul-Louis: 688, 1287-8, 1518 1467, 1529 Labour Party: 164, 197, 301, 854, 866 Le Havre (France): raid on (March 1941), 'lack of naval butter to cover the bread': 539 n.1 League of Nations: 58 n.2, 332 n.2, 1446 Laconia, HMS (troopship): sinking of, 1235 Leahy, Admiral William D.: 15 n.1, 584, 1502 Lean, David: 647 n.2 'a lady's dressing-case': 495 Ladysmith (Boer War): 92 n.2, 802 n.1 Leander Class battleships: 1490 n.1 Lafayette, USS (troopship), 239-40 n.1, Leatham, Admiral Hugh: 624; possible suc-241-2 n.1 cessor to, 1193 Lakin, Cyril: Churchill's letter to (May Leathers, Frederick James (later 1st 1942), 717–18 Viscount Leathers): 200, 281, 328, 507 Lambton, Lady Kitty (Katherine de Vere n.2, 1061, 1301 n.1; Churchill's mes-Beauclerk): 1365-8 sages to (January 1942), 36; (February Lambton, Major-General Sir William: 1365 1942), 330; (May 1942), 679–80; (July 1942), 930, 941, 1013; (September n.1

Lecierc, General: 787 n.1 Lec tanks: 817, 824 Lec, General Robert E.: 817 n.1 Leeds (Yorkshire): 676, 677 Lees-Smith, Hastings: 160 Leger, Alexis (aka St-John Perse, Saint-Leger Leger): Churchill's message to (June 1942), 779 Légion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64–5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330, 3373, and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 1942), 984; his messages to L. S. Amery (March 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (Morch 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 1240; (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Loavid: 466 n.1 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power in, 29 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia	1942), 1229; (October 1942), 1297–8;	Lidice (Czechoslovakia): destruction of,
Lee tanks: 817, 824 Lee, General Robert E.: 817 n.1 Leeds (Yorkshire): 676, 677 Lees-Smith, Hastings: 160 Leger, Alexis (aka St-John Perse, Saint-Leger Leger): Churchill's message to (June 1942), 779 Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64-5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53-4, 1432-3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252-3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465-6; (April 1942), 605-6; (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's letters to Churchill (Morch 1932), 465-6; (April 1942), 605-6; (September 1942), 1445 Leslie, Donn Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1, 1203 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104-5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348-9; and troops, 25-6, 27, 132-3, 208-9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915-16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levalre Robert E.: 817 n.1 Levalries (Application of the track': 1172 Levalre (Appril 1942), 676, 677 p. 323, 361 n.2, 322, 561 Lindemann, Professor Frederick (Baron Cherwell; later Ist Viscount; 'Prof'): see index entry for Cherwell, Lord Cherwell; Lord Cherwell, Lord Cherw	(November 1942), 1447	788
Leeds (Yorkshire): 676, 677 Leess-Smith, Hastings: 160 Leger, Alexis (aka St-John Perse, Saint-Leger Leger): Churchill's message to (June 1942), 779 Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64–5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 408 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 1942), 984; his messages to L. S. Amery (March 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 137; his telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (Movember 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Colonel John (Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Colonel John (Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levellin, 192, 668; (Agrilli 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 485, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to	Leclerc, General: 787 n.1	3
Leeds (Yorkshire): 676, 677 LeesSmith, Hastings: 160 Leger, Alexis (aka St-John Perse, Saint-Leger Leger): Churchill's message to (June 1942), 779 Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64-5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53-4, 1432-3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252-3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465-6; (April 1942), 605-6; (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465-6; (April 1942), 605-6; (September 1942), 1202-3; (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, Doavid: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104-5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348-9; and troops, 25-6, 27, 132-3, 208-9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915-16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levellin, Raser safe to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 48, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to	Lee tanks: 817, 824	
Lees-Smith, Hastings: 160 Leger, Alexis (aka St-John Perse, Saint-Leger Leger): Churchill's message to (June 1942), 779 Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64–5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 465 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (Morember 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559, battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to	Lee, General Robert E.: 817 n.1	1272
Leger, Alexis (aka Št-John Perse, Saint-Leger Leger): Churchill's message to (June 1942), 779 Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64-5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53-4, 1432-3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252-3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslic, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465-6; (April 1942), 605-6; (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 358; (July 1942), 984; his messages to L. S. Amery (March 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 1137; his telegram to Churchill, 279; Listowel, Lord (5th Earl of; William Frances Hare): 1415 n.3 Little, Admiral: 744 Littorio (Dattleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Leslic, Lolon Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslic, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104-5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348-9; and troops, 25-6, 27, 132-3, 208-9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915-16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736-7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235-6,	Leeds (Yorkshire): 676, 677	limpet mines: 50 n.2, 222, 561
Leger Leger): Churchill's message to (June 1942), 779 Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64–5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Let Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (March 1932), 1465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, Dolon Bandolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantic-Easpian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559, battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, 1323, 1333; Churchill's message to	Lees-Smith, Hastings: 160	Lindemann, Professor Frederick (Baron
Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Leuthant-General Sir Wilfrid: Churchill's letter to (August 1942), 1123 Lindsay, Senther 1942, 1123 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Senther 1942, 1123 Leundlin's letter to (August 1942), 1123 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Senther 1942, 1123 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Senther 1942, 1182; 22 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Kenneth: 84 Lindsay, Senther 1942, 1182; 24 Churchill's inetsages to (January 1942), 235; (465 on.1; (262; (May 1942), 733-4; (April 1942), 235; (September 1942), 1152; his message to (Lurchill's nessage to (Lurchill's assessment of, 14; Joint 1942), 358-9; (August	Leger, Alexis (aka St-John Perse, Saint-	Cherwell; later 1st Viscount; 'Prof'):
Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF): 750 n.2 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64–5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically super-seded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levanticaspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Levellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later lst Baron Llewellin): 121, 211, 758, 1061, 1423, 1445; Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1413–14 Lloyd, Geoffrey: Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1233–4 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,	Leger Leger): Churchill's message to	see index entry for Cherwell, Lord
Churchill's letter to (August 1942), 1123 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64–5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, Dank Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 466 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,	(June 1942), 779	Lindsay, Kenneth: 84
Churchill's letter to (August 1942), 1123 Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford: 64–5 n.5 Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, Dank Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 466 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,	Lègion des Voluntaires Français (LVF):	Lindsell, Lieutenant-General Sir Wilfrid:
Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Lee Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levantine: British air power in, 242; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		Churchill's letter to (August 1942),
Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504 Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Pansien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Lodn Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levanto-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Liewellin, Colonel John [sarot levellin): 123, 1445; Churchill's messages to (May 1942), 668; (September 1942), 12133–4 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill's message to (May 1942), 668; (September 1942), 121, 758, 1061, 1423, 1445; Churchill's message to Churchill's message	Leigh-Mallory, Air Vice-Marshall Trafford:	1123
Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373, 958; Churchill on, 53–4, 1432–3; and Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levanti-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Linlithgow, 2nd Marquess of: 360 n.1; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 29; (February 1942), 215, 223, 264–5; (March 1942), 373–4; (April 1942), 984; (August 1942), 725; (July 1942), 984; (August 1942), 1092–3; (September 1942), 1362; (March 1942), 373–4; (April 1942), 373–4; (August 1942), 373–4; (Au		Lindsell's Military Organisation and Adminis-
Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 29; (February 1942), 215, 223, 264-5; (March 1942), 373-4; (April 1942), 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252-3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1942), 358; (July 1942), 984; his messages to L.S. Amery (March 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (March 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1202-3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104-5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348-9; and troops, 25-6, 27, 132-3, 208-9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915-16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 255, 559; battles, 736-7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235-6, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to (January 1942), 29; (February 1942), 215, 223, 264-5; (March 1942), 373-4; (August 1942), 375, (July 1942), 984; (August 1942), 375, (July 1942), 984; (August 1942), 1092-3; (September 1942), 1137; his telegram to Churchill, 279; Listowel, Lord (5th Earl of; William Frances Hare): 1415 n.3 Littlorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Littvinov, Maxim: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Levellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Baron Llewellin): 121, 211, 758, 1061, 1423, 1445; Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1137; his telegram to Churchill, 279; Listowel, Lord (5th Earl of; William Frances Hare): 1445 n.3 Little, Admiral: 744 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1	Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick ('Leithers'): 504	tration (Wilfrid Lindsell): 1123 n.1
Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 29; (February 1942), 215, 223, 264–5; 29, (February 1942), 215, 223, 264–5; 29, (February 1942), 215, 223, 264–5; 29; (February 1942), 215, 223, 264–5; 223, 264–5; 223, 264–5; 29; (February 1942), 215, 223, 264–5; 29; (February 1942), 215, 223, 264–5; 223, 262, 253, 262, 262, 262, 263, 263, 263, 263, 26	Lend-Lease: 93, 220, 230, 330 n.3, 373,	Linlithgow, 2nd Marquess of: 360 n.1;
Harriman, 125 n.3; 'practically superseded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252-3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465-6; (April 1942), 605-6; (September 1942), 1202-3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Lodon I John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104-5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348-9; and troops, 25-6, 27, 132-3, 208-9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915-16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736-7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235-6, 100 Leviantine: British alosses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235-6, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to (104) 1942), 373-4; (April 1942), 984; (August 1942), 1092-3; (September 1942), 1358-9; (Bartost) (Agust 1942), 358; (July 1942), 984; (August 1942), 1092-3; (September 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 358; (July 1942), 984; his message to Churchill (March 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 1358-9; (August 1942), 1358-9; (August 1942), 1358-9; (August 1942), 1358-9; (August 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 1369-3; (August 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 1369; (August 1942), 358; (July 1942), 984; his messages to L. S. Amery (March 1942), 358-9; (August 1942), 436-8; (August 1942), 1369; (August 1942),		Churchill's messages to (January 1942),
seded now', 54; and transports, 365, 366, 375, 403 n.4 Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantr-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libral Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		
602; (May 1942), 725; (July 1942), 984; (August 1942), 1092–3; (September 1942), 1185, 1271, 1287 Lenin Gusviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levanticaspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		(March 1942), 373–4; (April 1942),
Lenin: picture of, 1071 Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,	•	602; (May 1942), 725; (July 1942), 984;
Lenin Mausoleum (Moscow): 4 n.1 Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		
Leningrad (Soviet Union): 47, 155, 252–3, 711, 1185, 1271, 1287 Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libral Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Til, 1185, 1271, 1287		
Le Petit Parisien (newspaper): 750 n.1 Leslie, Lady (Leonie Jerome): Churchill's letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, 1942), 358–9; (August 1942), 1137; his telegram to Churchill, 279; Listowel, Lord (5th Earl of; William Frances Hare): 1415 n.3 Little, Admiral: 744 Littorio (lastleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Llewellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Baron Llewellin): 121, 211, 758, 1061, 1423, 1445; Churchill's message to (May 1942), 668; (September 1942), 1137; his telegram to Churchill, 279; Listowel, Lord (5th Earl of; William Frances Hare): 1415 n.3 Little, Admiral: 744 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's message to (May 1942), 668; (September 1942), 1137; his telegram to Churchill, 279; Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio (battl		
telegram to Churchill, 279; letter to (September 1942), 1241; Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465-6; (April 1942), 605-6; (September 1942), 1202-3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104-5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348-9; and troops, 25-6, 27, 132-3, 208-9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915-16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736-7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235-6,		
Listowel, Lord (5th Earl of; William Frances Hare): 1415 n.3 Little, Admiral: 744 Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 442 n.2 hall n.		9
Churchill's telegram to (March 1942), 466 n.2; her letters to Churchill (March 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Little, Admiral: 744 Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Litvono, Maxim: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Llewellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Earl Lloyd, 668; (September 1942), 1146, 1157; (November 1942), 1233–4 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 988 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868;		<u> </u>
Little, Admiral: 744 1932), 465–6; (April 1942), 605–6; (September 1942), 1202–3; (November 1942), 1364; her message to Churchill (November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Little, Admiral: 744 Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Litvinov, Maxim: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Llewellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Leval Litvinov, Maxim: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Llewellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Leval Livinov, Maxim: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Llewellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Leval Livinov, Maxim: 57		
Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Downan: 465 n.1 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Littorio (battleship): 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 441 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 41 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Clas battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Class battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Clas battleships: 41 n.2, 561 n.1 Littorio Clas battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Clas battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Clas battleships: 42 n.1 Littorio Cla	9	
Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Dound: 466 n.1 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Littorio Class battleships: 561 n.1 Littvinov, Maxim: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Llewellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Baron Llewellin): 121, 211, 758, 1061, 1423, 1445; Churchill's messages to (May 1942), 668; (September 1942), 1146, 1157; (November 1942), 1143–14 Lloyd, Geoffrey: Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1233–4 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to	•	
Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Litvinov, Maxim: 57, 396, 411, 714, 1018; Churchill's assessment of, 14; Joint Declaration, signing of, 1, 2, 3 Llewellin, Colonel John Jestyn (later 1st Baron Llewellin): 121, 211, 758, 1061, 1423, 1445; Churchill's messages to (May 1942), 668; (September 1942), 1146, 1157; (November 1942), 1413–14 Lloyd, Geoffrey: Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1233–4 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		*
(November 1942), 1445 Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		
Leslie, David: 466 n.1 Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,	9	
Leslie, Colonel John ('Jack'): 465 n.1, 1203 Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		
Leslie, John Randolph ('Shane'): 1366 Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		
Leslie, Norman: 465 n.1 Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		0 0 ,
Levantine: British air power in, 21 Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, (May 1942), 668; (September 1942), 1413–14 Lloyd, Geoffrey: Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1233–4 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
Levant-Caspian front: 157, 323, 382, 498, 559, 988, 994, 1003, 1015; Churchill on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6,		
Lloyd, Geoffrey: Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1233–4 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (September 1942), 1233–4 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
on, 422; importance of, 102, 104–5, 165, 974; 'can do little for that theatre', 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, (September 1942), 1233–4 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; 422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshall Hugh: 624; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		, ,
422; and Russia, 348–9; and troops, 25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to (July 1942), 998 Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to	•	•
25–6, 27, 132–3, 208–9, 944, 993 Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, Lloyd George, David (later 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
Leveson-Gower, Lady Sophia Castalia Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 Levy, Thomas: 139 Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, George of Dwyfor): 300, 336 n.1, 756, 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
Mary: 915–16 nn.2,3 845, 852, 868; his message to Churchill Levy, Thomas: 139 (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
Levy, Thomas: 139 (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, (December 1942), 1518; Stalin's comments on, 1079 Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
Liberal Party: 139, 197, 243, 248, 548, 1426 Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
Libya: 25, 559; battles, 736–7; British losses in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 859, 1035, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
in, 70, 229; concerns regarding, 235–6, 1332, 1333; Churchill's message to		
264; problems, 211 (September 1942), 1192	264; problems, 211	(September 1942), 1192

Lloyd George, Megan: 909 Local Defence Volunteers (LDV): 640 n.1; see also index entry for Home Guard local option: 359 n.1 Lodestar (passenger transport aircraft): 745 Lofoten Islands: raid, 43, 52–3 London, HMS (cruiser): 712 n.1 London Conference (1942): instructions for, 965-8 Londonderry, 8th Marguess of (Charles Vane-Tempest-Stewart): his memoir, 755 - 6'Look, Duck, Vanish': see index entry for Local Defence Volunteers Lord Derby, 'King of Lancashire' (Randolph Churchill): 1053 n.1 Lord Privy Seal: see index entries for Attlee, Clement and Cripps, Sir Stafford Lorenzo Marques/Lourenço Marques (Portuguese East Africa): 259 n.1, 792 n.1, 1545-6 Low, Ivy (Mrs Maxim Litvinov): 1 n.2 Low Countries: 160, 303, 306, 698, 700, 812, 859, 1337, 1373, 1385, 1433, 1479 Lübeck (Germany): air attacks on, 248 n.1, 455, 471 n.2, 619, 739 n.3 Lucas, Oliver: 460 Luce, Henry: 1282, 1286, 1344-5 n.2; Lord Beaverbrook message to (May 1942), 692 - 3Luce, Clare Boothe: 1286; Lord Beaverbrook's message to (May 1942), 692–3 'Luce-Wilkie line': 1344 Ludlow-Hewitt, Edgar Rainey: 274 Lumsden, General Herbert: 1094, 1103 Lutyens, Edwin Landseer: Churchill's letter to (October 1942), 1258 Luzon (Philippines): 236 Lyster, Rear-Admiral Arthur Lumley: 1089, 1165, 1471; Churchill's message to (April 1942), 551 Lyttelton, Oliver (later 1st Viscount Chandos): 149-50, 235, 285, 292, 301 n.3, 335, 507 n.2, 714, 715, 721 n.1, 738 n.2, 767 n.2, 845, 885, 969, 995, 1151, 1282 n.1, 1340, 1343, 1345, 1443, 1493, 1529, 1559-63; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 13, 202-3; (March 1942), 370 n.2, 386, 462; (April 1942), 480-1; (May 1942), 610, 640-1, 708-9, 724; (June 1942), 776; (July 1942), 1004,

1009–10; (September 1942), 1211–13; Churchill's letter to (March 1942), 429–311; his messages to Churchill (February 1942), 217–19, 429–31

MAP (Ministry of Aircraft Production): 211, 317, 430, 495, 633, 664, 993; nonexpansion of, 1146 MC (medium capacity) bombs: 633, 758 MD1 (Ministry of Defence): 460 MEW (Ministry of Economic Warfare):

MNBDO (Mobile Naval Base Defence Organisation): 1256

292, 1546

M/T (motor transport): 342 n.2, 1362 M/V (merchant vessel): 57, 686, 1025, 1165, 1256 n.2, 1425

MacArthur, General Douglas: 167, 239, 288, 404, 603, 607, 608, 611; Churchill's letter to (June 1942), 804; 'I shall return', 410 n.1; his message (August 1942), 1117; Philippines, 410

Macdonald, Gordon: 117 MacDonald, Malcolm John: 557 MacDonald, Ramsay: 3 n.1 Mack, William H. B.: 1513

Macnamara, Colonel John Robert Jermain ('Jack'): 1281

MacLeish, Archibald: 1258–9 Macmillan, Harold: 866 n.1, 1549 n.3, 1564, 1565

Madagascar: 776; allegiance to Vichy, 331 nn.1,2; Antananarivo, 616 n.1, 674; de Gaulle's plan for capture of, 331; French surrender, 637; Majunga, 678, 681, 733, 744, 746; 'must be the sop to soothe de Gaulle for not being in "Torch", 1288; non-occupation, 229, 240; Tamatave, 615 n.2, 678, 681, 733, 744, 745; see also index entries for Diego Suarez and Operation Ironclad

Magic (cryptanalysis of Japanese ciphers): 1406; see also index entry for cipher

Magruder, John: 200

Magruder, Lieutenant Munro: 200 n.1 Maharaja Jam Sahib of Nawanagar: 1162 Mahasabha, Hindu (All-Indian Hindu Assemby): 507

Maisky, Ivan: 396, 710, 767, 961, 992, 995, 1017, 1022, 1221, 1253, 1260, 1306, 1495; Churchill's letter to (June 1942), 751

Major, John: 805 n.1 'march on together until tyranny is tram-Majunga (Madagascar): 678, 681, 733, 744, 746 pled down': 447 'Make the enemy fearful of every place he Marchienne, Baron de Cartier de: holds': 393 Churchill's letters to (June 1942), Malaya: 16, 24, 25, 64, 111, 229, 559; 789–90; (August 1942), 1137–8 'admitted inadequacy', 190; Allied Margesson, Henry David (later 1st troops in, 51, 147, 564; British naval Viscount Margesson): 707–8 n.1; Churchill's messages to, 199, 205 activities in, 127-8; defeat of, 91 n.1; 'paralysing the invasion of', 195; Maria Feodorovna, Empress Consort of 'risks...were fair and reasonable', 196; All the Russias (Dagmar of Denmark): situation, 52, 125; 501 n.1 Malaya, HMS: 63 n.2, 535, 1340 Marienkirche (Lübeck, Germany): Malta: 314, 423, 424, 486, 635, 1195, 1199; destruction of, 248 n.1 'a tiny rock of history and romance', Markham, Frank: 84 660; air strength of, 144, 574, 575, Marks, Simon (later 1st Baron Marks of 593, 611, 652, 745 n.2, 774, 775, 895, Broughton): 813 1164-55, 1170; attacks on, 23, 50 n.2, Marlborough, 7th Due of: 303 n.1 469-72, 538, 586, 631; 469-70, 471; Marlborough, 9th Duke of: 38 n.2 and Balfour Declaration (1917), 58 Marquis, Frederick: see index entry for n.2; command at, 591-2, 627-8, 998; Woolton, Lord convoys to, 484 n.2, 516, 570, 574, 582, Marsh, Edward ('Eddy'): 1365 585 n.2, 588, 617, 622, 639, 642, 652, Marshall, General George C.: 15 n.1; 32, 689–90, 728, 732, 741, 774 n.1, 783 n.2, 33, 95, 530, 536, 542, 553, 554, 579, 796, 798, 802, 917, 918, 944, 962, 1005, 801, 815–16, 817, 820, 822, 828, 829, 1027, 1090, 1164, 1167, 1176, 1194, 832, 992, 998, 1002–3, 1528; Churchill's 1208, 1218, 1397, 1411, 1487, 1490; messages to (August 1942), 1030-1; defence of, 308, 315, 348, 394, 419, (November 1942), 1371; in London, 425-6, 437, 441, 479, 574, 581-2, 585, 478, 483, 497, 499, 505, 507, 511, 527, 587, 609, 614, 624, 630, 638, 642-5, 528, 531, 540, 580; his messages to 648-50, 659-60, 691, 728, 798, 803, Churchill (September 1942), 1200–1; 960, 1087, 1089-90, 1218, 1311, 1321, (November 1942), 1370, 1465; (December 1326 n.2, 1347, 1385; George Cross 1942), 1547; plan for invasion of to, 625; and rationing, 587, supply by Europe, 59, 504, 555; Roosevelt's submarine, 516 message to (July 1942), 965-8; and Maltby, Air Vice-Marshal Paul: Churchill's supreme command, 933-4, 935 message to (February 1942), 316; his Marshall Islands: 224 message to Air Chief Marshall Portal, Martlet (fighter aircraft): 536 329; as Japanese prisoner of war, 329 Martin, HMS (destroyer): 712 n.1 n.2 Martin, (Sir) John: 1020; his diary (Janu-Manchester Guardian (newspaper): 91, 202; ary 1942), 32, 38, 56-7, 132, 141; (May 'sober reasoned criticism', 463 1942), 647, 676; (June 1942), 785, 802; Mandalay (Burma): Japanese bombing of, (July 1942), 999-1000; (September 479 1942), 1151, 1217; his messages to Mandel, Georges (Louis Rothschild): 927 Rosalind Ross (August 1942), 1111; Mandelson, Peter: 449 n.1 (November 1942), 1374; Sir Charles Mander, (Sir) Geoffrey: 115 Wilson letter to (August 1942), 1107–8 Manila (Philippines): 11 n.2 Martin, John Hanbury: 519 Martinique: 229; food supplies, 18, 65 Man-power report (July to December, 1942): 1448-51 Martuba Airfield (Libya): 643, 732, 741 'Many a war has been lost by taking "No" Mary Rose (play; J. M. Barrie): 620–1 n.3 for an answer': 1545 Maryland (light bomber): 745

938; Plans and Operations (November

1942), 1408–13; puff balls for, 632;

Mason-Macfarlane, General Sir Frank: 372, reorganisation (August 1942), 1041–3, 1043-5, 1169-70; (November 1942), 'the massed angered forces of common 1404; request for bombers, 669; return humanity': 786 of bomber crews from, 1219 Mast, General Charles Emmanuel: 1499 Middle East Defence Committee: message Matildas (tank): 480, 884, 900, 1201, 1219 to Churchill and Chiefs of Staff (May Maxton, James: 197, 524 1942), 648-50 Maxwell, Paul: 345 n.1 Miles, Bernard: 647 n.2 Maxwell, Major-General R. L.: 1047, 1049, Miles, Sir John: Churchill's letter to (March 1942), 376 McCormick, Robert Rutherford: 1254-5 Ministry of Defence (UK): 265 McCreery, General Sir Richard: 1094-5, Ministry of Supply (UK): 130, 142, 148; 1169 Cripps' refusal of position in, 201; see McLachlan, Donald: 462 n.3 also index entry for Beaverbrook, Lord McNaughton, General Andrew: 932, 936, 'Misery first': and the policy of, 373 1206, 1230, 1231; and Dieppe plans, Missouri, USS: 71-2 n.5: Japanese surren-1542 der signing, 516 n.1, 829 n.2 Mediterranean, Eastern: and air power, Moiseiwitsch, Bénno: 222 n.2 106; Axis naval presence in, 23, 264; Molotov, Vyacheslav (Vacheslav British naval presence in, 21, 41, 55-6; Mikhailovich Scriabin): 692, 693, 705–7, German air power in, 23-4; Plans and 710-12, 714, 717 n.1, 722, 735, 740, Operations (November 1942): 1408–13 759, 767, 769, 799, 809, 1060, 1084; Mein Kampf (Adolf Hitler): 1456 meeting with Churchill, minutes of, 'the melting-pot': and 'the future of our 554, 556, 697–702; message to Churchill (October 1942), 1244; 'This grimace is country, and ... civilization, is in', 753 Memoirs (Lord Fisher): 756 n.1 a good example of how official jargon Memories and Adventures (Winston Spencercan be used to destroy any kind of hu-Churchill): 511 n.4 man contact, or even thought itself', Men like Gods (H. G. Wells): 924 n.2 1244 n.1; and Stalin, 1 n.2, 4 n.1; 'Men of Bordeaux': 1516-17 Molotov-Ribbentrop Treaty: 1060 n.1, 1064 Menzies, Robert Gordon: 172, 421, 500, Molson, Arthur Hugh (later Baron Mol-694; Churchill's message to (February son): 860 1942), 285; his message to Churchill Monash, General Sir John: 869 (February 1942), 285; Churchill's opin-Monckton, Sir Walter (later 1st Viscount ion of, 285 n.3 Monckton of Brenchley): 412, 717; Menzies, Colonel Stewart: Churchill's mes-Churchill's messages to (April 1942), 586, sage to (February 1942), 231 591; his article (November 1942), 1370 Men Martyrs and Mountebanks: First Nights -'monster liners': 26, 200, 203, 421 and Noises Off (Arthur Beverley Baxter): Montgomery, General Bernard (later 1st 1053 n.2 Viscount Montgomery of Alamein): 752, 1293-4, 1364, 1519, 1553, 1565, 'Merchant Tonnage Sunk by Enemy Action': 892-3, n.1 1566; appointment as General Officer Mersa Matruh (Egypt): 573, 818, 826, 896, Commanding 8th Army, 372 n.1; 917, 1362, 1392 Churchill on, 1322, 1323-4, 1364; Messervy, General Frank: 734 Churchill's messages to (August 1942), Miquelon Island: see index entry for St Pierre 1101; (November 1942), 1359, 1371; and Miguelon (December 1942), 1566; and Dieppe Middle East: 16, 104, 573, 773; Australian plans, 1542; Torch command, 1042 troops in, 1325; British forces in, 21, Moore, Admiral Sir Henry: 6 n.3;

Churchill's messages to (September

1942), 1193, 1196-7

Moore, Ralph Westwood: 1416 batten of Burma; 'Dickie'): 352, 355, Moore-Brabazon, (Sir) John: 141; 403 n.4, 507 n.2, 525, 540, 585, 733, Churchill's message to (January 1942), 784, 934, 945, 972, 1150-1, 1153, 1225, 1327; CCO, 381 n.3, 530; Churchill's Morale, civilian: Allied, 184, 238, 242, 282, messages to (October 1942), 1315; (No-488, 509, 687; 548 n.2, 1055, 1143, 1555; vember 1942), 1349; murder of, 345 Axis, 22, 67, 1067, 1155, 1225, 1226 n.1; and Operation Ironclad, 471, 530; positions held, 477 n.1; 520; promo-Morale, troops: Allies, 529, 568, 592, 736, 815, 839, 878, 884, 923, 933, 992, 1067, tions, 470; and Russians, 702, 714, 715, 1192, 1234, 1245, 1520; Axis, 771, 779, 719; at St Nazaire, 470 880, 931; British, 839; Home Guard, Moyne, Lord (Walter Guinness): 278, 326; 1538; merchant seaman, 1235 Churchill's letter to, 284; Churchill's Morgan, Harry Hays: 1365 n.2 messages to (January 1942), 71-2, 101; Morgenthau, Henry, Jr.: 53 (February 1942), 219-20, 261 n.1 Morocco: 228; see also index entry for Mozambique Channel: sinkings in, 792 Mozg Armii (The Brain of the Army) (Boris Casablanca Morris-Jones, Dr John Henry: 243 Shaposhnikov): 1079-80 Morrison, Herbert Stanley (later Baron Mudaliar, Honourable Sir Ramaswami: 1162 Morrison of Lambeth): 467 n.1, 1564 mugwump: 121 n.3 n.4; Churchill's letters to (May 1942), Munassib, action at: 1263 Munich Agreement: 1147 723; (July 1942), 970; Churchill's messages to (March 1942), 449; (November Munro, Patrick: 717-18 1942), 1441 Murmansk (USSR): 326, 784, 792, 798, Morrison, Hugh: 915–16 n.3 804, 955, 1206, 1287; air defences at, Morrison, Captain John Granville (later 730, 775, 783, 814 1st Baron Margadale of Islay): 915; Murphy, Robert Daniel: 1549-50 n.4, 1565 Churchill's letter to (July 1942), Muselier, Admiral Emile: 18, 66, 82, 134; 915 - 16Churchill's letter to (March 1942), 344 Morrison Field (FL): 32 Mussolini, Benito: 252, 1268, 1272, 1432, Morshead, General Leslie: 1039 1440, 1452, 1454-5; '[He] did not like Mortimer, Stanley, Jr.: 459, 620 n.1 it. We did', 1459; 'The hyena in his Morton, Major Desmond: 1273; nature broke all bounds of decency Churchill's messages to (July 1942), and even commonsense', 1454 926 n.2; (September 1942), 1191-2; Mutsu (battleship): sinking of, 518 n.1 (November 1942), 1348 My Yesterday, Your Tomorrow (Robert Boothby): 185 n.4 Morton, H.V.: Churchill's message to (August 1942), 1101 Moslem/Muslim League: 341 n.1, 362, Nagato (battleship): 518 n.1 473, 487, 507 Nagato Class battleships: 518 n.1 Most of My Life (George Harvie-Watt): 44 n.1 Napoleon Bonaparte: 785 n.1, 796, 944, 'most secret stuff,': 184 n.2 1065, 1098, 1100; 'war has been made 'most dangerous moment of the War,': 485 to support war', 1453 'most disappointing in a long month' Napoleonic Wars: 856 (bombing Germany): 610 Nash, Walter: 945, 1183 Mott-Radclyffe, Captain Charles: 'national self-preservation': 447, 1503 Churchill's letter to (June 1942), 'national unity in our fight for life and freedom': 548 799–800 naval strength, Allies: 28-9, 97; construc-Mount Vernon, USS (troop transport): 81, tion programme: 437-8, 477-8, 1025; Mountbatten, Vice-Admiral Lord Louis strategy, 1294 n.4 (later Admiral of the Fleet Earl Mount-Navicert: 778

Nazi-Soviet Pact (August 1939): 4 n.1 Newfoundland (Canada): 17 n.4, 117 n.1, Nazi atrocities: 1326 134 n.2, 190, 280 n.1, 411, 590, 806, Near East: Plans and Operations (Novem-1525; Botwood, 827 ber 1942), 1408-13 News Chronicle: 430 n.1, 1451; 'one of the Near-East Command: 1041–3 most critical and often hostile', 202 'neglect of the defence services': 182 newspapers: 'the people are all right - not the newspaper owners', 1306; 'to the Nehring, Walther Kurt: 1565 Nehru, Jawaharlal: 215, 223, 363, 472, 482, reading of which I gave at least an 488, 503, 509, 725, 1137, 1138 n.3; and hour a day', 100; 'the war is not fought 'passive disobedience', 214 to amuse', 436; see also index entries for Nelson, HMS: 96, 222, 349, 399, 535, 560, 587, press, and individual newspapers 629, 631, 674, 714, 721, 917, 918, 1339 'very nice and useful nibbling': and 'all Nelson, Donald Marr: 188, 1282 these minor operations', 780 Netherlands, the: 11, 72-3, 206-7; 'behav-Nicolson, (Sir) Harold: on Churchill at the ior of the valiant, stout-hearted', 12 n.3; Secret Session, 580-1; his diary (Janu-'furious at decisions', 8 n.2; Governary 1942), 84-5, 119, 176-7, 185, 186, ment-in-Exile, 34 n.3, 35 n.3; protest 198; (February 1942), 242, 259–60, 276; against Darlan arrangements, 1524; (April 1942), 557, secret session, 580–1; 'a real fighting partner', 34; see also (May 1942), 691–2; (July 1942), 837–8, index entry for Dutch and Low Countries 910; (August 1942), 1046-7; (Septemneutral nations: 158, 252, 427, 499, 657, ber 1942), 1187-8, 1190, 1241; (Octo-950, 1453-4; and ambassadors, 1329; ber 1942), 1276, 1281; (November and investigation of chaining prisoners, 1942), 1364–8, 1373; (December 1942), 1264-5; and Madagascar requests, 745, 1517; his letters to Vita Sackville-West 747, 777; and Portugal, 109, 1545; and (September 1942), 1187–8; (November Spain, 1218, 1545; and Sweden, 1308; 1942), 1373 and Turkey, 25, 233, 311, 667, 988, 'no chance will be lost' (on bombing): 415 1003; and violation of , in travel, 1033 'no doubt about ultimate victory': 181 'never been...any thought... of inflicting 'no hand on the wheel': 335 cruelty for cruelty's sake': 1500 'no right to claim undue priority in the Nevinson, C. R. W.: Churchill's letter to; ranks of honour': 696 (October 1942), 1246-7 'no satisfactory alternative to bells as a New Caledonia: troops in, 59, 148, 286, warning signal has been found': 1538 299, 319, 341, 366 'No Second Front in nineteen forty-two': New Statesman: 'unhelpful' article on Brit-1059, 1088-9 ish policy in India, 1309 'no weakness will be shown': 1271 New Zealand: 83, 97–9, 106, 138, 146–7, 'a noble brotherhood of arms': 530, 533, 544 206–7, 212, 241; and ABDA, 10, 15–16; Noble, Admiral Percy: 743 allegiances, 48; air force, 539 n.1, 1436; Noel-Baker, Philip (later Baron Noeldefence of, 216; Division to Western Baker): 118 Desert, 225-6, 234, 1435-8; 'hard times Noguès, General Auguste: 1425, 1506, are the test', and 'New Zealand has 1551, 1554 never failed', 234; and Joint Declaration, Non-Cooperation Movement (Ghandi's): 3; navy, 39; possible invasion of, 483; 214 n.1, 482 n.1, 487, 488 n.1 request for materiel, 8, 39, 73–4, 223; non-flying ranks: 'this multiplication of troops, 26, 39, 225, 234, 285 n.3, 341, borrowed plumes', 1262 365, 374-5, 382, 691, 704, 789, 818, Norman, Captain (later Rear-Admiral) 897, 997, 1102, 1391, 1435-6, 1441-2, Geoffrey Norman: 425 1468, 1469, 1518; and US, 44-6 Norway: 2, 50, 685, 814 New Year's Honours List (UK): 1255 n.1, Normandie (later USS Lafayette troopship): 1295, 1321 239

Norrie, Commander Willoughby (later 1st Baron Norrie): 9 n.3, 91, 734, 736

North Africa: 22, 25, 26; British air power in, 21; Franco-German cooperation in, 750–1; landings, 1131–2; landings and Admiral Darlan, 1499-1517; 'a spring-board and not a sofa', 1467 n.3; strategizing, 1147-50; see also index entries for Auchinleck, General, individual operations, and Rommel, General

North Carolina, USS (battleship): 529 n.2, 535, 546, 547

North Carolina Class battleships: 529 n.1 'not only of indiscretion but of treachery',

'Nothing avails but perfection...': 1489 'Now for England, home, and - a beautiful row': 830

'Now this is not the end. It is not even the beginning of the end. But it is, perhaps, the end of the beginning': 1376

'Nulli Secundus': 652

Northern Ireland: 1520, 1521; and American military, 14, 21-2, 42, 58, 96, 102, 126, 129, 133, 828; Ulster, 41

Nye, General Sir Archibald: 388 n.1, 395, 410, 412, 422, 425, 507 n.2, 591, 702, 1542 n.3; Churchill's message to (March 1942), 426

OTU (operational training unit): 74 'an oasis is never wholly dry': 1544 Oerlikon canon: 783

'off the record': 666 oil/oilfields: 26, 404, 716, 880, 994, 1312-13, 1355, 1495, 1536; and Australia, 994; Baku, 24, 25, 105, 156, 159, 306, 1054, 1059, 1080, 1133, 1237–8, 1368, 1372 n.2, 1378; and Japan, 532, 534; Mosul, 967; Persian Gulf, 532, 534, 540, 967; and reserves, 572, 715; Roumanian, 81 n.1, 944, 1431; shortage in UK, 1535-7; as targets, 420, 456; transport, 741, 1418, 1535

Oliver, Vic: 620 n.3

'once the enemy shows his hand...': 476 One of Our Aircraft is Missing (film): 647 'one of the most deep-founded movements of humanity': 677

'One man alone is the cause of your sufferings - Mussolini': 1440

One Marine's Tale (Sir Leslie Hollis): 8 n.1 'one tale is good till another is told': 895 O'Neill, Sir Con: 114 n.1

O'Neill, Sir Hugh (later 1st Baron Rathcavan): 114, 123, 277, 521

Only One Year (Svetlana Alliluyeva [Stalin]): 1081 n.1

Operation Acrobat (Cyrenaica into Tripolitania): 22, 25, 57, 145 n.1, 650, 1302; planning, 67, 948, 974, 988, 1003, 1006, 1301; impact of, 103; launch date, 22 n.3, 145 n.1

Operation Anakim (Burma): 797-8, 946-7, 1000

Operation Anklet (Lofoten Islands): 43 Operation Backbone (Spain): 1328-9, 1478; see also index entry for Operation Torch

Operation Battleaxe (June 1941): 236 n.1 Operation Bolero (US troop buildup in UK): 626, 717, 718, 774, 1002, 1074, 1302-5, 1444; British definition of, 926; Churchill on, 1304, 1312, 1342; command of, 935, 936, 1022, 1027, 1476; planning of, 811-13, 832-3, 934, 972, 974, 987, 1207, 1225, 1477; shipping requirements, 735, 1009, 1443; and troop strengths, 1419, 1433, 1442 - 3

Operation Bonus: 381-2, 388-9, 419 n.1; see also index entry for Operation Ironclad

Operation Breastplate (Allied assault on Tunisia from Malta): 1326

Operation Brevity (May 1941): 236 n.1 Operation Brimstone (Sardinia): Churchill on, 1467-8, 1477-9, 1519, 1551; planning of, 1557–8; Roosevelt on, 1470; target schedule for, 1480

Operation Chariot (human torpedos): 101 n.2, 144 n.1

Operation Circus: 347–8 n.2, 348–9 Operation Crusader (Western Desert): 25, 145; scheduling of 1301

Operation Dynamo (evacuation of Dunkirk Beachhead; 1940): 552 n.1 Operation Festival: 960

Operation Gymnast (French North Africa): 25, 57, 103, 229, 350, 368, 555, 923, 926, 934-5, 1301-3; Churchill on, 13, 719, 956, 1005, 1140; commander,

- Operation Gymnast... contd. selection of, 934–6; impact on troop strength, 199, 972, 987; importance of, 945, 977, 987; launch date, 25 n.1, 1415 n.1; name change, 1002; opposition to, 995; planning, 650, 812–13, 932, 974, 976, 987; postponement, 200, 330, 342, 366; Roosevelt on, 103, 946
- Operation Harpoon (supplying Malta): 774 Operation Husky (Sicily): 1559; scheduling, 718 n.5, 1551, 1557–8
- Operation Imperator (Channel coast of France): 757, 762, 771, 782; scheduling of, 763
- Operation Ironclad (formerly Bonus; Madagascar): 381 n.1, 389, 432, 439–40, 471, 596, 602, 615, 618, 631, 971; Churchill on, 449, 476–7, 584, 592, 601, 606–7, 612–13, 615–16, 628–9, 674, 675; and de Gaulle, 459; 'great dash and vigour', 637; planning, 419, 535, 587; Roosevelt on, 432, 484, 603–4; and shipping, 749, 752, 1000; troops for, 613, 614, 622, 680, 748
- Operation Jackpot (Spitzbergen): 757, 773; 'disquiets me considerably', 754
- Operation Jubilee (formerly Rutter; Dieppe): 770–1, 1104; Churchill on, 1099, 1104
- Operation Jupiter (Northern Norway): 555, 761 n.1, 793, 923, 926, 931, 932, 987; Churchill on, 729–30, 782–4, 956, 1002, 1221–2, 1224–7; command, 936; planning, 781, 792, 1205–7, 1230, 1304–5, 1312; and Russia, 1074, 1087; scheduling, 1315; 'small beer compared with "Sledgehammer", 730; 'unrolling the Nazi map of Europe from the top', 729, 772
- Operation Lightfoot (Western Desert): 1199, 1226 n.1, 1228, 1238, 1283, 1300, 1304, 1305, 1372
- Operation Magnet (Northern Ireland): 22, 58 n.4, 102 n.1; Churchill on, 229; planning, 350; Roosevelt on, 224; and shipping, 330, 342; and troop strength, 208, 368
- Operation Market Garden (Arnhem): 542 n.1
- Operation Mohican: 976, 977; see also index entry for Operation Torch

- Operation Overlord (Normandy landings): 542 n.1, 912, 1282 n.4
- Operation Pedestal (aircraft to Malta): 484 n.2, 1005, 1027 n.1, 1056, 1058, 1072
- Operation Performance (blockade run from Gothenburg to UK): 459–60
- Operation Roundup (Northern France): 718 n.5, 733, 772–3, 816, 911, 922, 946, 956, 976, 987, 1222; Churchill on, 793–5, 926, 934, 960, 1226, 1302–3, 1330, 1420, 1433, 1470; a 'boastful, ill-chosen name', 960; command of, 793, 933, 1022, 1027; 'magnitude, simultaneity and violence are required', 793; planning, 931, 932, 945, 966–7, 974, 975, 1076, 1444, 1462–3, 1476, 1477, 1479; Roosevelt on, 1031, 1433, 1442; scheduling, 1342, 1372, 1419, 1467, 1477, 1480; shipping, 1207, 1479; Stalin on, 1065, 1074; and troops, 1419–20; see also index entry for Operation Super Roundup
- Operation Royal Marine: 101 n.1 Operation Rubble (blockade run from Gothenburg to UK): 274 n.3
- Operation Rutter (later Jubilee): 770; 'a "butcher and bolt" raid', 771; see also index entry for Operation Jubilee
- Operation Semi-Gymnast (North Africa with French co-operation): 103 n.1, 926
- Operation Sledgehammer (Brest and Cherbourg landing; US name, 'Onethird Bolero'): 431, 498, 504 n.5, 527 n.2, 679, 693, 718, 729–30, 757, 763, 771–2, 783, 793, 926, 1074, 1076, 1119, 1419, 1433; Churchill on, 545, 975, 1075, 1077; command of, 552, 1022; 'How do we "deceive" the enemy if...', 431; opposition to, 945, 956, 1074, 1078, 1079–80, 1433; planning, 931–2, 934, 966, 973–4, 976–7, 992, 1002, 1070, 1226, 1303, 1479; Roosevelt, 1135, 1302–3; scheduling, 911, 922, 1302, 1330, 1477; Stalin on, 1067, 1076, 1078
- Operation Super-Gymnast (Australia): 22, 25, 57, 415; launch date, 14 n.3; Roosevelt on, 58, 65, 103; scheduling of, 22; and shipping, 14
- Operation Super Roundup (Northern France): 718
- Operation Torch (North Africa; formerly Mohican and Gymnast): 13 n.4, 342

n.1, 415 n.1, 431 n.1, 484 n.2, 535 Oprecht, Dr Emil: Churchill's letter to n.2, 976 n.1, 1055, 1135, 1092, 1120, 1140, 1146, 1204, 1228, 1291, 1293, 1351, 1356, 1373, 1419, 1420, 1478, 1479, 1507, 1557, 1562; Churchill on, 555, 1005, 1026, 1036, 1066, 1099 n.1, 1119, 1120, 1209, 1243, 1359, 1364, 1369, 1372, 1433, 1447, 1500; command of, 403 n.4, 663 n.2, 816 n.2, 1022, 1042, 1048, 1124 n.1; cover and deception for, 1194-5, 1229-30, 1232, 1296 n.1, 1477; effects of, 1478, 1479, 1497 n.1, 1531, 1536, 1557, 1562; and Free France, 1218, 1226, 1227, 1274, 1283, 1288; and France, 1049, 1359, 1360, 1362, 1363, 1549–50; 'Ike...was anxious to keep to the all-American character of', 1187; and Malta, 1321; objections to, 1067, 1096; planning, 1000, 1027, 1049, 1103, 1119, 1124, 1125, 1135, 1149, 1206, 1207, 1236, 1238, 1303-5, 1322, 1354, 1362, 1430, 1477; Roosevelt on, 1018, 1024, 1031, 1036, 1058, 1068, 1131, 1330; scheduling, 718 n.5, 1002, 1026, 1031, 1048, 1050, 1052, 1058, 1077, 1085, 1118, 1135, 1160, 1161, 1197, 1218, 1220, 1224, 1225, 1283-4, 1325, 1326, 1358, 1443, 1480, 1543; and shipping, 1058, 1072, 1132, 1149, 1157, 1205, 1206, 1207, 1221, 1224, 1232, 1234, 1239, 1242, 1286, 1312, 1314, 1319, 1339, 1340, 1410, 1419, 1422, 1424, 1431, 1467, 1477, 1535, 1537; and Spain, 1207-8, 1218, 1226, 1310, 1328 n.1; Stalin on, 1061, 1064, 1066, 1067, 1070, 1074, 1075-6, 1088, 1163, 1371, 1378, 1401; troops and materiel, 1078, 1225, 1242, 1310-11, 1316, 1403, 1410; Uboat threat, 1296 Operation Velvet (Caucasus): 1251, 1252 n.3; planning, 1414, 1472-5; Roosevelt on, 1488; scheduling, 1238, 1253 Operation Vigorous (Malta): 774, 783 'Operations': target schedule, 1480; in 'Western Europe', secret memorandum from Roosevelt to Churchill (12 April Palliser, Admiral Arthur: 63, 263, 497 n.1, 1942), 515; Churchill's distribution of, 1249 516 - 17'Operations on the Continent' (in 1942): secret memorandum: 762-3

(May 1942), 710 Orion, HMS (light cruiser): 1490 Ormsby-Gore, William: 681 Other Club: 71 n.1, 110 n.1, 202 n.1, 300 n.1, 336 n.1, 433 n.1, 439 n.2, 925 n.2 Other Men's Flowers (Sir Claude Auchinleck): 10 n.1 'our grave weakness': 181 Our Greatest Harvest (John Gilbert Winant): 133 n.1 'Our great majority remains like a helpless whale attacked by swordfish ... ': 428 'our slow but sure march onward': 1272 Our Scots Noble Families (Thomas Johnston): 760 n.2 Owen, Frank: 790 Owen, Major G.: 387 n.1 Oxford Movement (Moral Re-Armament): 199 n.3

Pacific: the war in: and 'an immediate concerted and vigorous effort' for the stabilisation of, 365; 'the integral responsibility of the United States...', 400; and the South-West, 'a secondary operation', 175 Pacific Fleet, area of operation: 10, 364 Pacific Front: Churchill's assessment of (April 1942), 558–72 Pacific War Council: 170, 211, 212, 226, 228, 264, 293-4, 302, 318, 319, 326, 399-400, 827 Page, Sir Earle: 46, 74–5, 83, 129, 146, 147–8, 172, 296–7, 339, 405, 1183 Paget, General (Sir) Bernard: 127 n.1, 507 n.2, 707, 1427 n.2, 1481 n.1 Churchill's message to (March 1942), 461; and removal of regimental badges, 1520-2, 1534, 1554 n.1 Paget, Francis: 127 n.1 'the Pakistan scheme': 341 n.1 Palestine: defence of: 24, 26; Jewish immigrants in Palestine, 219-20, 261; Jewish National Home in, 58 n.2; Jewish Special Night Squads, 246 n.3

Palmer, Roundell Cecil: see index entry for Selborne, Lord 'pan-Asiatic malaise...': 215

Panama Canal: 479 n.3, 885 Persia and Iraq (PI) command: 1104–5 Panzer Army: 156, 394, 797 n.1, 876, 882, 884, 897, 979, 1103, 1170, 1392, 1399, 102, 203 1400, 1401, 1409 n.1, 1440 n.1, 1489 n.1, 1565 n.1 'Paper Buildings': 149 parachute troops: training, 682 parachuting: 'becomes much more dangerous with heavy people', 619 Torch, 1330 Parliament, British: 'better to placate', 124 Parti Populaire Français (PPF): 750 n.2 Passive Resistance Campaign, 214 n.1 The past must not 'burden the present 275 and future': 464 Pavlov, Vladimir: 1060, 1079, 1082, 1085 Peace Conference: 47–8, 49; and post-war concerns, 221, 671, 1411 'peace reigned in the dove cot!': 1324 1035 n.1 Peake, Charles: 56 n.1, 968-9 Pearl Harbor: 44, 63 n.1, 118 n.1, 168, 190, 195, 306, 485 n.1, 496 n.2, 518 n.1, 534, 535 n.2, 560, 558, 559, 572, 629, 660, 1335, 1468, 1471; effect of on operations, 185, 569, 629, 1301; and Hart inquiry, 63 n.1, 411 n.1; 'the infamous outrage of a year ago', 1487; 'is being kept strictly secret', 56; 'lost... Jefferis gun): 1400 naval supremacy', 96; 'who could have foretold', 98 Peck, John Howard: 827, 1217 Peerage Act (1963): 336 n.1 Peirse, Air Marshall Sir Richard: 213, 224, (February 1942), 280 225, 228, 238, 442 n.3, 444, 525, 1055; message to Sir Charles Portal, 211 n.3; millan): 866 n.1 on use of bombers in India, 526 "penny packet" arguments': 468 'people speak airily of moving armies hither and thither': 573 Percival, General Arthur: 71-2, 110, 236, 239, 249; criticism of, 519 n.3; his messages to Wavell (February 1942), 250, 'plum jobs': 211 251; Wavell's messages to (February 1942), 238, 250-1 'perhaps lying in wait' (for Rommel): 142 503,665 'permission should not be unreasonably withheld': 756 Pershing, General John Joseph ('Black Jack'): 32 n.4, 1254 n.1 'pool': and 'our unfortunate use of the word', 996 Persia, defence of, 24, 25, 26; disbanding

army of, 1313

Persian Gulf: US troop deployment in, 26, Pétain, Marshal Philippe: 11 n.2, 550, 584 nn.2,4,613,787,1351-2,1482 n.1,1502, 1506 n.1, 1507, 1517; that 'antique defeatist', 1504, 1517; description of, 1511; Roosevelt's message to regarding Peterborough Court (Edward Lawson): 427 n.2 Pethick-Lawrence, Frederick William (later 1st Baron Pethick-Lawrence): 178, 194, Petsamo (Finland); 484 n.2, 729 n.1, 730, 752, 761 n.1, 775, 783, 932, 1206; see also index entry for Operation Jupiter Phillimore, Hester (Lady Frederick Pile): Phillips, Admiral Sir Tom: 195-6, 386 Phillips, William: Churchill's letter to (December 1942), 1527-8 'Philosophers have argued about whether the pen is mightier than the sword. But here we have both': 1191 Phoenix (H. G. Wells): 924 PIAT (Projector, Infantry, Anti-Tank; 'picture of a crocodile...': 1066 piers: for flat beaches, 1232 Pile, General Frederick: 651–2, 739, 1035 Pim, Captain (Sir) Richard: recollection Planning for Employment (Harold Mac-Platt, General (Sir) William: 29, 776, 1045, 1104, 1173, 1240, 1274; Churchill's message to (October 1942), 1287 'pledge of no separate peace': 4 Plough Scheme: 1327, 1442 Plugge, Captain Leonard: 113, 115, 123–4 poison gas: Allies use of, 557-8, 1116 n.2; and retaliation for use of, 417, 451, Poland: 2, 457, 692, 705, 786, 837, 841, 923, 1271; air force, 457, 539 n.1, 611 n.1; 1941 and Russian borders, 221, 406; troops, 26, 218, 959

Port T: see index entry for Trincomalee

Portal, Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles (later 1st Viscount Portal of Hungerford; 'Peter'): 76, 77, 149 n.1, 444 n.2, 507 n.2, 533, 540, 541 n.2, 737 n.2, 742 n.3, 803, 1096; Churchill's letter to (November 1942), 1404; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 141, 144, 179, 204; (February 1942), 211–12, 223, 248, 314; (March 1942), 331-2, 333, 348 n.1, 372, 387-8; (April), 486, 596; (May 1942), 610–11; (June 1942), 732, 739, 795; (July 1942), 942; (August 1942), 1053, 1090, 1095-6, 1098; (September 1942), 1161, 1193–4, 1239–40; (October 1942), 1313, 1314; (November 1942), 1414; (December 1942), 1481; his messages to Churchill (March 1942), 347-8; (April 1942), 547-8 n.1; Air Vice-Marshal Maltby message to (February 1942), 329 Portal, Lord (Wyndham Raymond Portal; later 1st Viscount Portal): Churchill's messages to (May 1942), 708–9; (June 1942), 805; (November 1942), 1415; (December 1942), 1490 Portman, Eric: 647 n.2 Portsdown Hill forts (Portsmouth): 107 Portsmouth: dockyard workers, 930 Portugal: 967, 974, 1316-17, 1376, 1402; neutrality of, 109 n.2; Timor, defence of, 109; Treaty of Utrecht, 134 n.2 post-war: considerations: 30 n.1, 53 n.1, 221, 230, 302, 446–7, 482, 809, 927, 1176, 1183, 1290, 1537; a 'free, fertile, economic policy', 230 Potsdam Conference (1945): 53 n.1, 280 n.1, 554 n.1, 1060 n.1 Pound, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley: 76, 77, 402, 403, 407, 484, 507 n.2, 530, 540, 554, 606, 617, 643 n.1, 714, 728 n.1, 921, 1251, 1468, 1482; Churchill's letters to (March 1942), 345, 352, 371; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 36, 50-1, 52-3, 127-8; (February 1942), 222; (March 1942), 385, 386, 459-60; (April 1942), 477–8, 516, 536, 596; (May 1942), 625, 627, 672-3, 680; (June 1942), 743, 755, 768, 792, 798; (July 1942), 917–18, 930, 952, 960-1, 979, 996-7, 1000, 1005; (August 1942), 1052-3, 1056, 1087, 1089–90, 1110, 1120; (September 1942),

1161, 1235, 1239; (October 1942), 1283-4, 1291-3, 1294, 1296, 1313; (November 1942), 1403; (December 1942), 1490, 1539–40 Powell, Michael: 647 n.2 'Powers Above watch over you and inspire you...': 465 Pownall, General Henry: 14 n.2, 315; ABDA Chief Staff Officer appointment, Pravda: 11, 12 n.1 Prescott, John: 805 n.1 press, the: 138, 152, 163, 164, 272, 273, 420, 428, 436, 463, 821, 869, 890-1, 978, 1027, 1095, 1166, 1508: 'alacrity of squirrels', 197; American, 266 n.4, 267 n.1 275, 410, 553, 791, 831, 961; announcements to, 1095; British, 470, 522, 706, 1216; broadcasts, controlling, 436, 1147; censorship of, 81, 205, 266, 427 n.1, 739 n.4, 931, 1154 n.2, 1350, 1421, 1472; Churchill on, 1332, 1394; complaints about, 961; criticisms by, 11–12, 470, 1282, 1286, 1293; D-notice, 740; 'the first to desert you and leave you high and dry', 329; the freedom of, 'that delightful god which we worship in common', 410; handling of, 199; hostility of, 153, 275, 280 n.2, 329, 427, 706–7; Indian/Hindu, 472, 488, 538, 788 n.1, 1001 n.1; interference of, 142 n.1; 'lead to the loss of many British lives', 427; 'Left-Wing', 1216; 'magnifying...unimportant domestic matters...', 410; New York, 820; and political crisis, 267, 280; 'rock the boat', 436; and Roosevelt, 40; and rumours, 36, 1033-4, 1143, 1154 n.1; and ruses, 56-7; and need for secrecy, 31, 34, 56, 248, 467, 1309; 'shrill voices', 197; and 'unfair criticism', 335; 'we claw each other instead of the enemy', 436; see also index entries for newspapers and individual newspapers and magazines Pressburger, Emeric: 647 n.2 Price, Lieutenant-Colonel C. R.: 622 Pridham-Wippell, Vice-Admiral Henry: 634 n.3, 635

Prince of Wales, HMS: sinking of, 105, 166, 193–5, 252, 386 n.1, 402 n.1, 477, 560,

885, 989

Prinz Eugen (German heavy cruiser): 244 R Class battleships (Revenge Class; Royal n.1, 247, 264, 269, 324, 885 Sovereign Class): 338, 348, 418, 448, 496, 535, 618, 629 prisoners of war: 19, 38, 67, 91, 94, 251, 329 n.2, 522, 549, 564-5; at Bardia, RAF: see index entry for Royal Air Force 38, 91; chaining/shackling of, 1264–5, RAOC (Royal Army Ordnance Corps): 511 n.2 1275-6, 1280-1, 1320-1, 1329-30, RASC (Royal Army Service Corps): 511 n.1 RDF (Radio Direction Finding; radar): 73, 1499-1500; Colditz camp: 512 n.1; 74, 325 n.1, 328, 418-19, 471, 476, 489, 'Franz Josef' escape attempt, 742–3 n.4; Harry Hopkins on, 549; Indiana, 251; Rommel 'ignored... order' to kill, Radar (or Radio) Direction Finding: see 749, n.2; treatment of, 749 n.2, 1265; index entry for RDF Radcliffe, Cyril: 1216 n.1 'unshackling of prisoners', 1499 Proconsul (Sir Bede Clifford): 71 n.4 Radio-Patrie: 750 n.2 'project which should be entertained' Rai, Lala Lajpat: 507 n.1 (bombing of Roumanian oilfields): 20 raiders: 'inflict a salutary punishment Proceed Sergeant Lamb (Robert Graves): 621 upon them' (raiders): 742 Profumo, Captain John ('Jack'): 875-8 Rajagopalachari, C. ('Rajaji'): 488 propaganda: 'excessive recording of ordi-Ramillies, HMS (battleship): 752 nary...fighting', 314; leafletting, 476–7, Ramsay, Admiral Bertram Home: 1150, 499 n.2, 584, 601, 1363, 1440; 'one 1151; and Sledgehammer, 552 cannot see the wood for the trees', 314, Ramsden, General William: 1039; relieved 408; German, 230 as Combined Operations Group XXX PRU (Photographic Reconnaissance Unit, Corps, 1042, 1103 RAF): 611, 1159 Ranger, USS (carrier): 535, 542, 548, 552, Prussia: 281–2, 501 n.1, 1297, 1523 553, 832, 944, 1468 n.1, 1469, 1471, publicity: and the armed forces. 1289-90 1487, 1518-19 Puff-balls (aerial anti-tank bombs): 551, 623 Rangoon (Burma): 100, 264, 279, 283, 289, 290, 294, 295, 296, 325, 352 n.1, 419; Punjabi, HMS (destroyer): 617, 629 Purple Machine (Japanese encryption reconquering of, as objective, 490, 498; surrender of, 109 n.1, 360, 363, 405, device): 1406 n.1 Purple Primer: 899 445, 490, 498, 565-7, 676, 726, 751, 773 Puttick, Edward: 319 n.2, 780, 819 n.1, 920, 946 n.1, 947; 'withdrawal of...squadrons [from]... Pyramids (Egypt): 'the original fault lay with the Pharaohs for not having built might be disastrous', 200; more and larger', 1109 rations and rationing: 373, 379, 587, 854, 940, 941, 962, 1233, 1297-8, 1428 n.1 Rations exchange ban (food): 'It strikes at Q Problems (quartermaster/supply problems): 762 neighbourliness and friendship', 1428 Queen Alexandra's Imperial Military Nurs-Ravenstein, General Johann 'Hans' von: 67 ing Service (later Queen Alexandra's Reakes, George Leonard: 619 n.2 Royal Army Nursing Corps): 501 n.1 Recollections of a Rebel (Robert Boothby): Queen Elizabeth (battleship): 50 n.2, 86 n.1, Reconstruction: A Plea for a National Policy 105, 222, 274 n.3, 815, 826, 1561 Quickswood, Lord (Hugh Gascoyne-Cecil; (Harold Macmillan): 866 n.1 'Linky'): Churchill's letter to (February Red Cross: Aid to Russia Fund, 37, 620, 930 'red tape': 328 1942), 231 refugees: and 'problem of', 716 Quiet Wedding (play; Esther McCracken): regimental badges: 1534-5, 1554-6; 620 n.3 Quinan, General Edward: 1044 'stripping off of regimental badges' ... a 'Quit India' movement: 482 n.1, 488 n.1, 'great detriment to esprit de corps', 1427, 788 n.1 1483, 1520-2

22, 159, 244 n.2, 348, 1134; escape, 60;

'a reign of terror': 29 Reith, Sir John (1st Baron Reith): his diary, 281 Renown, HMS (battlecruiser): 402 n.1, 413, 535, 545, 546, 547, 586, 587–8, 672, 798 Renwick, Sir Robert (later 1st Baron Renwick): 633, 758 'repair the consequences of deliberate robbery and oppression...': 950 Repulse, HMS (battlecruiser): 141; sinking of, 105, 166, 193-5, 385, 402 n.1, 477, 560, 885, 989 Reunion Island: 229, 240 Reynaud, Paul: 927 Reza Pahlavi, Shah (of Iran): 1057-8, 1089 Richmond, Admiral (Sir) Herbert: Churchill's letter to (February 1942), 325-6Richelieu, FS (battleship): 1511 Rickenbacker, Major Edward ('Eddie'): 1285, 1532 Riddell-Webster, General Sir Thomas: 217-18, 743 'rights of domestic self-government': 18 Ritchie, General Sir Neil: 7, 9, 67, 91, 135, 182, 184, 412, 636 n.1, 690, 704, 734, 736, 769, 770, 789, 792, 795, 818, 848, 903; and changes in command, 1092; 'force encounter battle', 135 Riverdale, Lord (Arthur Balfour): honours, 481 Robert, Archduke of Austria-Este: on proposed 'Allied' forces, 1523 Robert, Vice-Admiral Georges: 66 Roberts, Brigadier George Philip Bradley ('Pip'): 1099-1101 Robertson, Malcolm Arnold: 671 Robertson, Sir William Robert: 756, 1145 Rodney, HMS (carrier): 349, 399, 535, 587, 629, 631, 674, 714, 721, 798, 917–18, 1339 Roma (battleship): 561 n.1 Romilly, Nellie Hozier: her message to Clementine Churchill (February 1942), Rommel, General Erwin: 22, 57, 104–5,

157, 163, 240, 559, 719, 769, 841, 848,

Churchill on, 158 n.1, 1042 n.1, 1049,

1052-3, 1054, 1093; Cyrenaica invasions,

857, 917, 942, 967, 970, 1019, 1044,

1098, 1136, 1173, 1267, 1325, 1388, 1420, 1519; Anakim, 946, 948, 959;

directive to choose between 'death and victory', 1357; 'dissatisfaction with... leadership', 67; Egypt, 888, 895, 897, 906, 913, 917, 930, 943-4, 1003, 1135, 1160, 1163, 1176, 1185, 1323, 1352, 1358, 1361, 1375, 1381, 1389-1, 1412, 1452, 1455, 1472, 1478, 1487; health of, 1320; headquarters, raid on, 7 n.2; 'ignored this order' (to kill French prisoners), 749, n.2; in Italy, 1367; Libya, 244 n.2, 264, 736 n.2, 749 n.2, 761, 780, 792, 819, 856, 881–2, 895–7, 910, 1168; 'kick [him] in the pants', 1421; 'long lap forward', 200; prisoners, treatment of, 749-50 n.2; Rommel's gang and his Italian allies', 1371; strategies of, 135, 142, 211, 540, 642, 826, 913, 1097, 1103, 1119–20, 1135, 1170–1, 1228, 1351; supply shortages of, 1355, 1440; 'Tobruk, 156-8; and Torch, 1042, 1067, 1085, 1091, 1127; troops and materiel to, 217, 228, 469, 538, 797 n.1, 864, 943 n.1, 984, 1161, 1170, 1184, 1355, 1399, 1400, 1440 n.1; Tunisia, 1552–3, 1556, 1566, 1567; 'turn the tables on', 184 Roosevelt, (Anna) Eleanor: 94; visit to UK, 1286, 1305, 1306, 1308, 1318, 1344; and Youth Congress, 1074 Roosevelt, Elliott: 1252, 1318 Roosevelt, President Franklin D.: an 'amateur strategist', 411; and 'beyond all praise', 14; China, his view of, 5; 'chosen the title "United Nations", 13; Churchill's description of, 14, 808; Churchill's letters to (February), 232; (June 1942), 791; (October 1942), 1340–3; on Churchill's meeting with Wendell Wilkie, 33-4; Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 91, 130-1, 134-5, 200; (February 1942), 206, 212-13, 228-30, 238, 244, 263-4, 287, 290, 293-4, 311, 320-1; (March 1942), 341, 342-3, 348-51, 359 n.3, 360-1, 389, 398-402, 402-3, 404-5, 407, 408, 412-13, 415, 421-2, 435, 449-50, 455-7; (April 1942), 469–72, 478–9, 496–7, 515–16, 543-4, 547-8, 550, 584, 586, 587-8, 593, 599–600, 601, 602–3; (May 1942), 612– 13, 616–17, 641, 663–4, 695–6, 714–15, 718-19, 720; (June 1942), 733, 748,

Roosevelt, President Franklin D.... – contd. 784-5, 803, 811-12; (July 1942), 915, 920-1, 926, 934-5, 936, 938, 939, 952-3, 955, 956, 962, 963, 968, 969-70, 1002-3, 1017, 1019, 1022, 1023-4; (August 1942), 1037, 1048-9, 1051, 1066-8, 1073, 1079-80, 1086, 1087-8, 1108-9, 1118-20, 1124–5, 1133–5, 1136; (September 1942), 1139-40, 1150-1, 1158, 1162-3, 1198, 1203-5, 1208-9, 1224-6, 1235; (October 1942), 1247–8, 1251–2, 1253, 1254–5, 1289, 1295, 1300, 1305, 1306-9, 1316-17, 1318, 1325, 1327, 1340-3; (November 1942), 1344–5, 1351–2, 1355–6, 1359, 1363, 1379, 1398-9, 1405-6, 1407, 1408, 1413, 1418–19, 1422, 1423–4, 1425, 1429, 1432-3, 1435-8, 1444-5; (December 1942), 1470–5, 1475–6, 1487, 1488, 1497–9, 1517, 1522, 1529, 1435–6, 1542, 1544, 1546, 1549-50, 1563-4, 1565-6; Churchill's pre-war support of, 1 n.1; Churchill's telegrams to (April 1942), 484 n.3, 534–6, his secret memorandum to Churchill on the future of the war, 515–16; (July 1942), 982–3; (November 1942), 1400 n.1; (December 1942), 1468 n.1; and 'close friendship' with, 91, 1070; 'crawl into a hole, and pull the hole in after me', 412; Declaration by United Nations, signing of, 1, 3; 'a distant and nebulous figure', 709; the 'eagle to imitate the tactics of the ostrich', 311-12 n.1; on the Falklands, 9; Fireside Chats, 311-12, n.1; 'the greatest kindness and hospitality', 94; Averell Harriman's letters to (March 1942), 357–8; Averell Harriman's messages to (August 1942), 1065–6; his letters to Churchill (March), 410-12; (April 1942), 483 (July 1942), 939-40; (November 1942), 1461–4; his message to Churchill regarding Lend-Lease, 220; his messages to Churchill (February 1942), 220, 224, 239-40, 285-6, 291, 297-8; (March 1942) 364-8, 379-81, 407-8, 408-9, 414-15, 434-5; (April 1942), 478, 484, 541-3, 552-4, 593, 596-7, 603-4, 606; (May 1942), 611-12, 625-6, 682, 715, 717, 719-20; (June 1942), 734–5, 759–60, 781; (July 1942), 910, 964, 968, 1008-9, 1012-13; (August

1942), 1037, 1050, 1086–7, 1131–2; (September 1942), 1147–50, 1153, 1157, 1158; (October 1942), 1250-1, 1254, 1306, 1308, 1319-20; (November 1942), 1421, 1422, 1438, 1442–3; (December 1942), 1488, 1497, 1524, 1526, 1543, 1546, 1564-5; his telegram to Churchill (April 1942), 512–14; (July 1942), 983 n.2; (November 1942), 1442 n.1; his message to Harry Hopkins, George C. Marshall, and Ernest King (July 1942), 965–8; his messages to Pétain, Franco, and Salazar regarding Torch: 1330 n.1; 'I don't like mosquitoes', 1472; 'I know our better halves will hit it off beautifully', 1306; itinerary of (on 5 January 1942), 32; (on 10 January 1942), 51; (18 June 1942), 807; (20 June 1942), 814; (23-5 June 1942), 821; 'most anxious to secure psychological effect', 3; 'The old team-work is grand', 1546; 'received in the nude' by Churchill, 1, 6; 'the harder the sacrifice, the more glorious the triumph', 311-12 n.1; 'Trust me to the bitter end', 94; 'Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered', 311-12 n.1; 'with whom I am constantly discussing...', 51; 'your delightful unwritten Constitution', 410

Roosevelt, James Sr. (FDR's father): 808–9 Rosebery, Eva (nee Bruce): 1263–4 Rosebery, Lord (6th Earl of; Albert Primrose): 1263–4 n.2

Ross, Robert Knox: 1427 n.1, 1520 n.2 Ross, Rosalind: John Martin's messages to (August 1942), 1111; (November 1942), 1374

Rostock (Germany): bombing of, 619, 657 Roumania: 221, 692; 'project which should be entertained' (bombing of Roumanian oilfields): 20, 944, 1431

Rowan, Leslie: 665 n.2, 1107

Royal Air Force: in January 1942, 9 n.3, 23, 135, 149, 159, 163; in February 1942, 247, 268–9 n.4, 270, 319, 347–8 n.2, 392 n.1, 424 n.2, 451, 463 n.6; in April 1942, 486, 494–5, 521, 539, 542, 566; in May 1942, 634, 667, 677, 696; in June 1942, 732 n.1, 737, 744–5, 799, 807–8; in July 1942, 919, 937, 945; in August 1942, 1039; in September 1942, 1172,

1197, 1212; in October 1942, 1256–7, 1261-2, 1283-4, 1302, 1334; in November 1942, 1363, 1376, 1389, 1390, 1391, 1449, 1454; in December 1942, 1480, 1526; and aerodrome defence, 126-7; and Australia, 182 n.1; bombing raids on Germany, 724, 736 n.1, 739 n.3; Danish contribution to, 501-2; and losses, 'frightful total', 141; PRU (Photographic Reconnaissance Unit, RAF), 611; regiments, 1261-2; superiority of, 763; and US entry into the war, 21; see also index entry for Anglo-American air forces Royal Oak (battleship): sinking of, 496 n.1 Royal Sovereign, HMS (battleship): 552 n.1 Royal Throne (British): 177 n.6 Ruggles-Brise, Sir Edward: 753 Ruling Passions (Thomas Driberg): 790 n.1 Rumbold, Horace Anthony (10th Baronet of Woodhall): 80 Russell, Ned: regarding relations between US and Vichy governments, 1154 nn.1,2 Russia: see index entry for Soviet Union SAA (small arms ammunition): 479 SOE (Special Operations Executive): 292 n.1, 499-500, 998, 1545 SOL (Service d'ordre legionnaire; Legionary Order of Service; later Milice francaise; French Militia): 1497-99 SS (Secret Service): 231 n.3, 460, 1558 n.3; US, 56, 68 St Nazaire Raid: 462, 470, 659 sabotage: 1270 n.1 Sackville-West, Vita: letters from Harold Nicolson (September 1942), 1187–8; (November 1942), 1373 Saguna (oil ship): torpedoed, 50 n.2 Saint-Hillier, General Bernard: on El Alamein, 749-50 n.2

St Pierre and Miquelon Islands (France):

65, 66 n.1, 134-5, 228; Consultative

operations against, 13 n.3, 17, 18-19;

'suggestions...to clear up this squall',

1319; Roosevelt's message to regarding

Council, 82; future of, 77-9, 82-3;

Salazar, Dr Antonio de Oliveira: 1317,

French', 82

Torch, 1330

Salter, Sir James Arthur (later 1st Baron Salter): 61 Sandys, Diana (Diana Churchill): 177, 1352 Sandys, Duncan (later Baron Duncan-Sandys): 177 n.2; Churchill's message to (November 1942), 1352 Sapru, Tej Bahadur: 116 Sawyers, Frank: 183, 802 Scandinavia: 1297; plans for liberation of, Scapa Flow: 50-1, 496 n.1, 529, 535, 536 n.1, 546, 547, 551 n.3 Scharnhorst (German battle-cruiser): escape from Brest, 244, 247, 258 n.1, 259, 264, 269, 271, 324, 349, 562–3, 874, 957 Scheer (pocket battleship): 271, 349, 577, 1313 Schmitt, General-Lieutenant Artur: 9 n.3, Schnellboot: see index entry for E-boat 'Schwärmer': defined, 277 Scotland: 54, 549, 646 n.1, 760, 784, 800, 994, 1230, 1266-73, 1284, 1393, 1564 Scout Class battleships: 477 Scout Movement: 965 Scriabin, Vyacheslav Mikhailovich: see index entry for Molotov Sebastopol (USSR): 792–3 n.2, 804, 849, 906 Second Front: 626 n.1, 717 n.2, 735 n.1, 757 n.2, 934-5, 985, 1047, 1187; 'Ballade of the...', 1088-9; Churchill on, 986-7, 1002, 1017, 1069, 1077-8, 1330, 1433, 1444, 1459, 1460, 1517; impossibility of, 339 n.1; protests for, 659 n.1, 692–3, 813; Stalin/USSR on, 556, 697–702, 769, 934–5, 986, 995, 1017, 1062, 1064, 1065, 1069, 1081, 1116, 1303, 1447, 1474, 1476, 1477, 1488, 1522; Western Desert as, 192, 821, 880, 972; see also index entries for Operations Bolero, Gymnast, Imperator, Jupiter, and Torch Secrecy: 453; 'Secrecy can only be maintained by deception', 1002 Seely, Hugh Michael (1st Baron Sher-18; 'thoroughly sympathetic to the Free wood): 202 n.3 Selassie, Haile: 217 n.1; Churchill's mes-

sages to (February 1942), 223-4; his

216-17

messages to Churchill (February 1942),

1342; in November 1942, 1373, 1402,

Selborne, Lord (3rd Earl of): 292 n.1, 1546 1406, 1431, 1433, 1434, 1438, 1441, n.1; Churchill's discussion with 499-1451, 1463; in December 1942, 1468-9, 1477, 1556, 1561-3 500; Churchill's letters to (June 1942), 760-1; (July 1942), 998; Churchill's Short Snorter: 1217 messages to (February 1942), 247; (May Shropshire, HMS (cruiser): 1110 n.2, 1130, 1942), 713; (November 1942), 1401 1166 Sentinel Class battleships: 477 shore-based torpedo-aircraft: 12, 196, 371, Sergeant Lamb of the Ninth (Robert Graves): 387, 489, 561, 622, 684 shoulder-badges, regimental: see index entry Seven Assignments (Dudley Clarke): 1279 n.4 for regimental badges Seymour, Sir Horace: 180-1, 1120, 1309 n.1 Sicily (Italy): 23, 469, 583, 611, 642, 775, Shaposhinkov, Boris: 1079-80, 1174 893, 974, 1027, 1226, 1236, 1259, 1282 'shadow of Asiatic solidarity': 134 n.4, 1304, 1363, 1372-3, 1398 n.1, Shaw, George Bernard: 1079 1400 n.2, 1410-11, 1479-80, 1519 n.3, Shaw, Robert Gould: 1035 n.3 1545; see also index entry for Operation Shearer, Major-General Eric James: 433 Husky Sheppard, Lieutenant-Colonel R. B.: 458 sickness: increase in civilian population, n.1, 724 n.1 1548 - 9Sheridan, Clare Frewen: 1366; Churchill's Sidi Rezegh (Libya): battle, 60, 236 n.1, letters to (March 1942), 357; (Decem-691, 1044, 1169 ber 1942), 1541 Sikorski, General Władysław: Churchill's Sheridan, Lieutenant (later Captain) letter to (October 1942), 1284; Gerald: 357 n.2 Churchill's message to (March 1942), Sheridan, Joe: 1305 n.1 457; death of, 139 n.7 Sheridan, Maurice and Wilfred: 357 nn.1,2 silk shortage: 936 Sherman tanks: 815–16, 817, 832, 919, 938, Silverman, Sydney (Samuel): 268–9 943, 949, 1003, 1052 Simon, Sir John (1st Viscount Simon): 168 Sherman, Captain Forrest Percival: n.1; Churchill's letters to (February Churchill's message to (May 1942), 652 1942), 247, 281 Sherman, General William Tecumseh: 815 n.1 Sinclair, Sir Archibald (later 1st Viscount Shinwell, Emanuel (later Baron Shinwell): Thurso): 140 n.2, 164 n.1, 221 n.2, on Churchill, 84, 115, 124, 155, 185, 737 n.1; Churchill's letters to (Janu-190, 583, 855 ary 1942), 201–2; (May 1942), 633–4; shipping: 25, 330, 335 n.2, 528, 550, 572, Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 729, 735, 993; boxing items for, 941, 41, 102, 133; (February 1942), 248, 954, 983, 1190, 1229; and 'everything... 314; (March 1942), 372, 387-8; (April turns upon', 350; losses, 585 n.1, 881, 1942), 481–2, 491, 536–7; (May 1942), 892–3, 919, 953–4, 1013, 1181, 1340, 633–4; (June 1942), 758–9; (July 1394, 1453; and 'shortage will be the 1942), 956; (August 1942), 1053, 1090; stranglehold', 351, 392; and 'stringen-(September 1942), 1198, 1211–13, cy', 19, 1477, 1556 1219, 1229; (October 1942), 1256-7, shipping, 'the limiting factor': in January 1288, 1309, 1314; (December 1942), 1942; 27, 31, 45, 69–70, 96, 102, 162; in 1481; on Churchill's prerecorded February 1942, 231, 234; in April 1942, speeches, 55; his messages to Churchill 476, 479; in May 1942, 632, 670, 686; in (April 1942), 493 June 1942, 771, 777, 791, 807, 826, 828, Sinclair, Lieutenant Albert Michael ('The 830; in July 1942, 880, 922, 931, 934, Red Fox'): DSO, 742-3 n.4 939, 941, 967, 983, 1003, 1007, 1009; in Singapore: 27, 28, 100, 249; Allied troops August 1942, 1030; in September 1942, in, 51, 52, 236, 238, 242, 244, 250, 564; 1177, 1190, 1234; in October 1942, ammunition, denial to Japanese, 204;

and Australians, 236, 238, 242, 243;

battle of, 238, 242, 244, 250; 'Burma (September 1942), 1189; (November Road...more important', 121; defence 1942), 1464; and Home Fleet, 743–4; of, 51, 69-70, 71-72, 81, 107-9, House of Commons, address to (21 110, 111, 112, 125, 207-8, 213; 'The October 1942), 1350 n.1; and Lorenzo depression...has been replaced by an Marques, 1545; on Middle East comundue optimism', 619; and 'despair of mand reorganisation, 1042; 'one of the greatest living men', 720; and South defending', 210; 'every day gained is vital', 209; fall of, 109 n.1, 147-9, 251, Africa, 171; trip to US, 1344 272-5, 470, 473, 559, 564-5, 1294; fall snow ploughs: 1315 of, preparation for, 209; and 'fears 'snow tanks': 730 great loss of life', 211; 'hold out to the 'So perish all who do the like again': 1176 last', 111; and 'honour...is at stake', Soames, Captain Christopher: 100 n.2 236; and an 'inexcusable betrayal', social security: 'was by clear implication 289; and press censorship, 81, 205; covered', 4 'no question of surrender', 112; and Socialist Party: 130, 138-9, 140, 243, 278, 'reduce the useless mouths', 208; 'a 1446 shocking tale', 71; 'they should have Sollum (Egypt): 7, 8, 94, 818 done better', 242; a 'very depressing Solomon Islands: 641, 1407 report', 147 Somers, Lord (Arthur Herbert Somers-'Singapore Situation': 199 n.2 Cocks): Churchill's message to (July Singora (Thailand): 107-9 1942), 965 Singleton, Justice John Edward: 247, 500; Somerset, Henry Charles: 1365 n.1 Churchill's opinion of, 247 Somerville, Admiral Sir James: 399, 518, 535, Sinn Fein: 189 n.1 672, 751-2, 917, 952; Churchill's message Sino-Japanese front: 797 n.2 to, 632–3; his fleet, 471, 527–8, 551, 630– 1; his telegram to Churchill, 533-4 sit rep (situation report): 332 n.1 'slackness and inefficiency': 327 'something wrong with us, I fear': 335 'slight preponderance of enemy strength Soong, May-ling: 240–1 n.2 until 1944...': 438 Soong, T.V.: 1; brothers-in-law of, 1 n.3; Sloan, Alexander: 858 Sourabaya (Java): ABDA headquarters, 11 Small, Brigadier William Douglas: 733 South Africa(SA): 2, 3, 56, 67 n.2, 114, Smith, F. E.: 71 n.1 116, 147, 171, 172, 443 n.1, 615, 622, Smith, Margaret Esther Lucie: 915 n.2 868, 1015, 1039, 1189, 1194, 1333, Smith, Walter Bedell ('Beetle'): 1112, 1545; air force, 392 n.1, 424 n.2, 807, 1239, 1288, 1444, 1491 n.2, 1544 1194; Empire Training School, 491, 493; troops, 8, 9 n.3, 26, 159, 622, 639, Smoke-screen: 386, 562 Smuts, Field Marshal Jan: 48, 459, 476, 869, 895-9, 919, 971, 1015, 1169, 639, 645, 653, 675, 719–20, 732–3, 734, 1172, 1347, 1393, 1441–2, 1468; 740, 818, 932, 1019, 1023, 1026, 1029, see also index entries for Bardia and Diego 1034, 1041-5, 1054, 1107, 1115, 1154 Suarez South-West Pacific Theatre: 14 n.2, 16 n.2, 1181, 1201, 1290, 1305, 1317, 1322, 1324, 1348, 1545; Churchill's letters to Southby, Commander Sir Archibald (later 1st Baronet): 115 n.3, 194, 524, 909 (May 1942), 614–15; (November 1942), 1350; Churchill's messages to (March Southern Ireland: 755; and 'no question of 1942) 439–40; (April 1942), 592; (May giving any additional arms to...', 42 1942), 681, 721-2; (June 1942), 741, Soviet Union: 16, 30 n.1, 33 n.1, 141-2 n.4, 744-8, 776-9, 807-8; (July 1942), 919-208, 335, 469, 471, 478, 501, 554, 574-8, 20, 997-8; (September 1942), 1189; 586, 588, 638, 685, 700, 707, 733, 735, (December 1942), 1492; Churchill on, 748, 759, 809–10, 853, 916, 923, 1021, 1030, 1036, 1039, 1050, 1202; his mes-1156, 1188 n.1, 1276; air force, 646–7, 669, 775, 958 n.1, 1017, 1454, 1473-4; sages to Churchill (July 1942), 971 n.1

Soviet Union... – contd.

alleviating pressures on, 483; and Anglo-American Shipping Adjustment Board, 131; Anglo-Soviet Communiqué, 1085–6; anniversary of, 1358 n.1, 1372; 'at the end of the war' 370; attack of, 155-65, 560; Bessarbia, 47, 221; British relations with, 4, 49, 57, 169, 192, 221, 249, 396, 555-6, 583, 665, 720-1, 863-4, 869, 1018, 1071–2, 1086, 1174–5, 1178, 1184, 1318–19, 1388; Caucasus, defence of, 559, 729-30, 731, 752, 762, 880, 1004 n.1, 1068, 1096, 1105, 1111–15, 1202, 1412-13, 1466, 1473; 'chasing a chimera', 1318; Churchill on, 49, 86, 163, 309, 559-60, 841ff., 849-50, 1127-9; Churchill's visits to, 'only lead to a deadlock and queer the pitch', 1476; (12–17 August 1942), 1037–47, 1059–1088, 1173–5; conferences, 1443– 5; convoys to, 26, 43, 326, 527, 599–600, 606, 755, 761, 783, 921, 927-8, 935, 944, 955, 956-8, 961, 964, 969, 971, 987, 989, 991-2, 1000 n.3, 1005, 1007, 1017, 1056 n.1, 1082, 1132, 1167, 1220-1, 1224, 1234-5, 1237, 1238, 1250-1, 1252, 1253, 1267, 1385-6, 1403, 1413, 1418-20, 1422, 1463, 1471; 'fighting for self-preservation and have never had a thought for us', 48; 'frontiers of', 1941, 47-8, 49, 220-2, 396; future frontiers of, 220-2; and German offensive, 11-12, 86-7, 98, 105, 155-6, 220-1, 232, 252, 253, 256-7, 299, 348, 353-4, 360-1, 396, 456, 471, 486, 531–2, 539, 540, 541, 576–7, 583-4, 630, 644, 654-8, 660, 671, 677, 693, 750, 763, 769, 770, 774–6, 792 n.2, 811, 842, 872, 898–9, 904, 911, 921, 945, 979-82, 1015, 1051, 1160, 1184, 1238, 1241-2, 1255, 1271-2, 1335-8, 1358, 1382-4, 1477-8; Gregorian calendar adoption, 88 n.1; and Japan, 169, 569, 780, 917, 978-9; 'have laboured to get all possible support for', 12; 'a most tiresome situation', 396; and 'not to give this bitter medicine to', 339; Moscow, 57 n.3, 395 n.4; Murmansk, 326, 784, 792, 798, 804, 955, 1206, 1287, air defences at, 730, 775, 783, 814; Northern Bukovina, 47; and poison gas attacks on, 417, 451, 466, 467, 557;

post-war suppositions, 48, 1296–7; press censorship and, 11-12; prisoners, 1265; Red Cross Aid fund, 37, 785, 804, 930; and relations with as 'deteriorating', 221; 'remove the risk of bad feeling...', 221; and resistance, Russian front, 23–6, 67, 102, 168, 192, 841, 894, 928, 934, 948-9, 994, 1003, 1009, 1012, 1013 n.1, 1062, 1076, 1096, 1105, 1166–7, 1173, 1186, 1204–5, 1250, 1455, 1459, 1470, 1474, 1475 n.1, 1478; Sebastopol, 792–3 n.2, 804, 849, 906; second front, 556, 659 n.1, 697-702, 711, 769, 934-5, 986, 995, 1017, 1062, 1064, 1065, 1069, 1081, 1116, 1303, 1447, 1474, 1476, 1477, 1488, 1522; 'shaken Hitler's faith in careful calculation...', 98; the 'severe process of liquidating hostile elements', 361; strategies of, 347, 390, 393, 420, 1133-5; supplies and war materiel to, 23, 60, 102, 104, 132, 162, 165, 183, 191, 193, 254, 295 n.1, 313, 342, 354, 403, 406, 527, 534, 577, 587, 596–7, 599-600, 606, 608, 629, 634, 646-7, 669, 685–6, 706, 712 n.1, 719, 724, 728, 753 n.1, 754, 764 n.1, 842, 898, 900, 920-1, 939, 944, 958, 966, 970, 971, 981–2, 986, 989, 1007, 1019, 1057, 1077-8, 1113, 1118-19, 1159, 1224, 1230, 1248 n.1, 1260, 1300, 1307, 1312, 1328-9, 1386, 1464, 1473, 1539; and 'taking the weight off...during the summer', 390; territory 'acquisition', 47–8; and Treaty of Mutual Assistance, 711; troops, 5, 24–5, 159, 367, 781; and United Nations, 174, 180, Commission on Atrocities, 832, 836-7; and US, 249, 855, 1018, 1061, 1174, 1231, 1388; 'the very great deliverance', 24; 'will do everything possible' to strengthen relations, 12 n.1; 'will need our aid for reconstruction far more...', 48; Vladikavkas, 1372, 1403; see also index entries for Battle of Stalingrad, Levant-Caspian front, individual operations, and Stalin, Josef

Spaatz, General Carl: 682, 1208–9 Spain: 22, 113 n.1, 316, 844, 850, 888, 967, 974, 1110, 1125, 1127, 1208, 1218, 1317, 1325–6, 1376, 1545; and Allies, 1310, 1316; possible insurgency in, 14;

and Torch, 1067, 1119, 1310, 1328 n.1, 'When I give you Russian planes then 1399, 1402, 1443, 1500, 1505 you may thank me', 1077; 'You British Sparrow, John Hanbury ('Jack'): 1281 are afraid of fighting', 1063 Spears, (Sir) Edward: 927, 1191; on Stalin, Svetlana (later Lana Peters): 1081 n.1 Georges Mandel, 927 n.1; his letter to 'stand on velvet': 889 Churchill (May 1942), 709 'stand up faithfully for Right and Truth Spens, William Patrick (later 1st Baron): 139 however the winds may blow': 965 Spring Meeting (film): 620-1 n.3 'standing on the defensive': 27 Spitfire (fighter aircraft): 469–70; to Aus-Standley, William Harrison: 1251, 1253 tralia, 914; to Malta, 469, 484, 652 Stark, Admiral Harold: 224, 400, 955; Spitzenbergen (Norway): see index entry for Churchill's letters to (July 1942), 921, Operation Jackpot 1010-11Staff Conferences (Chiefs of Staff): 263 n.1 State Department: 'stall any demand Stalin, Josef (Josef Vissarionovich Djugashfrom ...': 53 'stay weekend': 507 n.2 vili; 'Joe', 'Uncle Joe', 'The Bear'): 471, 472, 1081-4, 1522, 1543-4, 1522; 'all 'the steel tip to the lance...': 748 that is in the past, and the past belongs Sten gun: ammunition: 724; 'ideal weapto God', 1079; Churchill's meetings ons to give to oppressed peoples', 724 'stepping-stones to victory...steppingwith (August 1942), 1012, 1018, 1020, 1021, 1066–73; Churchill's messages to stones to ruin': 1269 (January 1942), 11–12, 57; (February Stettinius, Edward Jr.: home of, 32 1942), 232, 299, 323-4; (March 1942), Stewart, Brigadier Guy Milton: 801, 802 370–1, 417; (April 1942), 503, 589, Stilwell, General Joseph ('Vinegar Joe'): 403, 530, 541, 632, 705; Maymyo meet-593; (May 1942), 646-7, 688-9, 705-6, 712; (June 1942), 798-9, 809-10; (July ing, 475 1942), 939, 956-9, 1019, 1021-2; Stimson, Henry L.: 822, 1285 n.1; (August 1942), 1031, 1037–8, 1077–8, Churchill's letter to (June 1942), 829 1089; (September 1942), 1159–60, Stirling, Major David ('Phantom Major'): 1197, 1227, 1241-2; (October 1942), 512, 619 1289; (November 1942), 1358, 1368, Stokes, Richard: 95, 261 n.3, 268, 523; on 1401-2, 1430-2; (December 1942), Prime Minister as Minister of Defence, 1475, 1522, 1556; Churchill's relation-261 nn.3,4; speech at Ipswich Warships Week, 428 n.2 ship with, 1070–1, 1072–3; and 'did not have the Anglo-Saxon necessity 'Stone of Scone...': 1266 to be consistent', 1065; dismissal of Storey's Gate: see index entry for Annexe, The Maxim Litvinov, 1 n.1; his messages to Stormovik (Russian dive bomber): 860-1 Churchill (January 1942), 12 n.1; 88; 'stormy lull, but still a lull': 657 (February 1942), 248-9; (March 1942), Stourton, John: Churchill's letter to 395-6, 451; (April 1942), 555-6, 557-8; (November 1942), 1349-50 (May 1942), 634, 669, 706, 707, 720-1; Strange Street (Arthur Beverley Baxter): 1053 n.2 (June 1942), 814; (July 1984), 985, 1021; (August 1942), 1069; (September Strasser, Gregor: 321 n.1 1942), 1163; (October 1942), 1245–6; Strasser: Otto: Nazi Germany's 'Public (November 1942), 1371-2, 1378, 1402-Enemy No. 1', 321 3, 1426, 1446–7; (December 1942), 'Strategy and economics are interwoven': 1488-9; 'I do not understand the words, 447 Street, Sir Arthur William: 486 but by God I like your spirit', 1073; and Joint Declaration, 4; 'May God prosper Strutt, Algernon (3rd Baron Belper): 1263 this undertaking', 1067; and Molotov, 1 n.1; 1941 Russian borders, 220–2; and Stuart, James (later 1st Viscount Stuart of 'roused [his] suspicions by delay', 354; Findhorn): 93 n.1; Churchill's messages

Stuart, James . . . - contd.

to (February 1942), 318; (March 1942), 428 'stuck to the Alamein position like limpets to a rock. We cut them out' (the enemy): Sturges, General Robert: 592, 637, 744-6, 776ff; Churchill's message to (May 1942), 645-6 Suez: 25, 203 Sullivan, Arthur: 1417 n.4 Sumatra: 27, 208, 211, 213, 219, 240; defence of, 229; Japanese in, 263-4 Sun Yat-sen: 1 n.3, 5 n.2 Surcouf (submarine): collision of, 344 n.1, Swaffer, Hannen: 337 Swaythling, 3rd Baron (Stuart Albert Samuel Montagu): 1283, n.1 Sweden: neutrality of, 1307-8 Swift, HMS (destroyer): 477–8 Swinton, Major-General Ernest: Churchill's letter to (October 1942), 1316 Swinton, Lord (Philip Cunliffe-Lister; later 1st Earl of Swinton): 1566, 1567, 1568; Churchill's messages to (June 1942), 764-6; (December 1942), 1568 Swithinbank, Amy Eno: 426 n.1 Swithinbank, Commander Harold, RN: 143 n.1, 426 n.1 Syfret, Admiral Edward: 592, 637, 639, 732, 1089, 1165; Churchill's messages to (May 1942), 645–6, 674–5, 678 Syria: 159, 254, 411, 483, 673, 750, 967, 1040, 1482, 1502, 1516; attacks on, 24, 104, 156, 425, 540, 561; defence of, 643, 653, 1305; and Free French, 688 n.1; supplies and food production in, 716; transports to, 880, 1411-12; troops in, 183, 234, 323, 704, 908, 1173, 1347, 1399, 1412, 1431, 1466–7; and Vichy France, 688 n.1; see also index entries for individual cities and individual operations Takoradi (Ghana): 443, 615, 828 n.3, 920, 1011, 1300; and refueling, 44

Talbot, Brigadier-General Ralph, Jr.: 101

Tamatave (Madagascar): 592, 615 n.2, 639,

674, 675, 678, 681, 733, 744-6, 777, 779

'Tallboy' bombs: 144 n.1

n.1, 1240

tankers: 572, 600, 679, 715, 742 n.4, 994, 1312, 1325, 1418 n.1, 1461, 1535-6; and the 'immense sinkings of', 383 tanks: 'Armour and gun-powder decide the matter...', 364; German landing craft, 461; (in January 1942), 16, 20, 25, 28, 30-1, 79, 84, 104, 135, 145, 156, 158, 163, 183, 184, 202–3; (in February 1942), 211, 217, 235, 293, 323; (in March 1942), 335, 364, 368, 391, 394, 406, 410, 423-5, 430; (in April 1942), 480, 500, 551, 559, 565, 577, 583, 595; (in May 1942), 635, 642, 658, 667, 702, 705; (in June 1942), 728, 730, 734, 735, 737, 767, 774, 792 n.2, 815 n.1, 817, 824-5, 826, 828, 832, 833; (in July 1942), 856–900, 910, 912, 913, 919, 920, 930, 938, 943, 949, 951, 954-5, 955, 971, 986, 1004, 1007; (in August 1942), 1068, 1088, 1097, 1100, 1103, 1109, 1114, 1129; (in September 1942), 1163, 1169–72, 1198, 1201, 1218–19, 1228, 1229, 1238–9; (in October 1942), 1246, 1247, 1248 nn.1,2, 1261, 1274, 1309 n.2, 1328, 1334; (in November 1942), 1362, 1376, 1380-1, 1390-3, 1399, 1400, 1401, 1412, 1431, 1463, 1464; (in December 1942), 1489 n.1, 1493, 1539, 1542, 1547–8, 1561, 1567; production: 480-1,1247-8; and the risk of 'thinskinned animals', 364; ser-vicing of, 202-3; see also index entries for individual tanks

Tatsinskaya Airfield: capture by Soviets, 1556 n.1

Tedder, Air Marshal (Sir) Arthur (later 1st Baron): 182, 422, 423, 425, 444, 450, 634 n.3, 635, 690 n.3, 732, 824–5, 830, 942, 1036, 1038, 1039, 1053, 1056, 1066, 1070, 1073, 1075, 1079, 1096, 1105 n.1, 1133, 1161, 1172, 1194, 1198, 1391, 1404, 1414; Churchill's messages to (June 1942), 741; (July 1942), 919; (October 1942), 1327; his messages to Churchill (July 1942), 925; (October 1942), 1331; his telegram to Churchill (January 1942): 144 n.2

Teheran (Iran): 354, 1056–7, 1059, 1066, 1070, 1075, 1087, 1088, 1089, 1090, 1102, 1106, 1108, 1173

- Teheran Conference (1943): 554 n.1, 620–1 n.3, 1060 n.1, 1282 n.4
- Temple, Most Reverend William: Churchill's letter to (February 1942), 237; (October 1942), 1326; (November 1942), 1356–7; (December 1942), 1538
- Tennant, Emma Alice Margaret ('Margot'): see index entry for Margot, Countess of Oxford and Asquith
- Tennant, Katherine (later Baroness Elliot of Harwood): 760n.1
- Tennant, Rear-Admiral William George ('Dunkirk Joe'): 141
- Ter Poorten, Major-General Hein (Netherlands): 64
- 'testing...times lie ahead of us': 580
- Texas Class battleships: 403 n.1, 407
- The Alexander Memoirs (Earl Alexander of Tunis): 283–4 n.2
- The Army of the Future (Charles de Gaulle): 898 n.1
- The Art of Cookery, Made Plain and Easy (Hannah Glasse): 1290 n.1
- The Autobiography of Eleanor Roosevelt: 94 n.1 The Autobiography of Margot Asquith: 149 n.2 The Awakening of India (Sherwood Eddy): 1137 n.3
- The Blower of Bubbles (Arthur Beverley Baxter): 1053 n.2
- *The Brabazon Story* (Sir John Moore-Brabazon): 141–2 n.4
- The Economic Consequences of Mr Churchill (John Maynard Keynes): 988 n.1
- The Economic Consequences of the Peace (John Maynard Keynes): 988 n.1
- The Eleventh at War (Dudley Clarke): 1279 n.4 The Empty Spaces (Sarah Spencer-Churchill): 620–1 n.3
- The Fated Sky: An Autobiography (Philip Bennet Joubert de la Ferté): 795 n.2
- The Fringes of Power, Downing Street Diaries (John Colville): 258 n.3
- The Glitter and the Gold (Consuelo Vanderbilt): 38 n.2
- The Hinge of Fate (Winston S. Churchill):
 99, 143, 151, 158, 197, 24 n.1, 286 n.3,
 514, 527, 531 n.1, 545 n.1, 554, 590, 670
 n.1, 692, 800 n.1, 801, 808, 810, 812,
 814, 816, 817, 820, 822, 827, 921, 932
 n.1, 973, 986, 995 n.1, 1013 n.1, 1032,
 1033, 1038, 1042 n.1, 1045, 1054, 1056,

 $\begin{array}{c} 1059,\, 1069\,\,\mathrm{n.1},\, 1070,\, 1077\,\,\mathrm{n.1},\, 1079,\\ 1080,\, 1081,\, 1097,\, 1099,\, 1101,\, 1109,\\ 1110,\, 1112,\, 1187,\, 1236,\, 1244\,\,\mathrm{n.1},\, 1250,\\ 1354,\, 1428,\, 1518,\, 1524,\, 1543,\, 1549\,\,\mathrm{n.1} \end{array}$

'The Influenza' (Winston S. Churchill): 655 n.1

The March of Time (cinema programme; Henry Luce): 692 n.3, 1282 n.4

The Memoirs of Cordell Hull: 3 n.2

The Memoirs of General the Lord Ismay (Hastings Ismay): 19 n.1

The Middle Way (Harold Macmillan): 866 n.1 The Moon is Down (John Steinbeck): 713

The Navy and Defence (Ernle Chatfield): 268 n.2

The New Economy (Robert Boothby): 185 n.4 The Next Five Years (Harold Macmillan): 866 n.1

- The Parts Men Play (Arthur Beverley Baxter): 1053 n.2
- The Remarkable Andrew (film): 'It stirs one's dander', 230
- The River War (Winston S. Churchill): 462 n.5
- The Secrets of My Successful Marriage (Mary Catherine Inge): 337 n.1
- The Six Day War (Randolph and Winston Spencer Churchill): 511 n.4
- The Students of Asia (Sherwood Eddy): 1137 n.3
- The Time Machine (H. G. Wells): 924 n.2 The Young Mr Pitt (film): 999; 'Interesting

The Young Mr Pitt (film): 999; 'Interesting resemblances with the present', 785

- This I Remember (Eleanor Roosevelt): 94 n.1 'This power was lost...150 years ago': and giving 'directions to the United States', 1349
- Thomas, James Purdon (later 1st Viscount Cilcennin): 266

Thomas, Dr Russell, 116–17

Thomas, Sir Shenton: 71, 523

Thomas Lykes (cargo ship): 344 n.1

Thompson, Commander Charles Ralfe ('Tommy'): 32, 785, 801; his message to Churchill (March 1942), 450

Thomson, Colonel Sir Courtauld: Churchill's letter to, 804–5

Thorne, Will: 115, 117, 155

Thorneycroft, Peter (later Baron Thorneycroft): 1379

'Thorold, Sir Guy: 80

traitors: 604, 1216; 'bring [them] to jus-

tice', 133

'Though the mills of God grind slowly, yet Trans-Persian Railway: 937, 958–9, 970, they grind exceeding small': 657 1043, 1057, 1087-8, 1102, 1108, 1203, 'like...throwing snowballs into a furnace': 1238, 1474 Transport aircraft: 479; Army requirements 'Thus a larger animal crushes the life out for, 494–5, 664, 745 n.3, 901–2, 1060–1 of a weaker and never gives him the 'Transportation rears her ugly head': 486, chance to gather strength...': 1528 575 'Thus the halter will tighten upon the Treaty of Alliance: 809 guilty doomed': 1432 Treaty of Mutual Assistance: 710, 711–12, 714 Tilak, Bal Gangadhar: 507 n.1 Treaty of Utrecht (1713): 134 Timor (island): 917; defence of, 109; Treaty of Versailles (1924): 783 Japanese invasion of, 109 n.2 Tree, Ronald: 318 n.5, 1035 Timoshenko, Marshal Semyon: 232 n.2, Trenchard, Marshal of the Royal Air Force Viscount: 266; Churchill's letter to Tinker, J. J.: Churchill's draft response to, (September 1942), 1155–6 665; his letter to Churchill (May 1942), Trincomalee (Ceylon; Port T): 63 n.2, 208, 665 325-6, 418 n.1, 448 n.1, 525, 588 n.1, Tirpitz (German battleship): 101 n.2, 271, 622 n.3, 675 n.1, 1339; and Colombo, 349, 385–6, 402–3, 577, 602, 611, 617, 418, 419, 518, 570-2, 630, 639, 661, 674, 629, 646, 1005, 1313, 1391, 1418; attacks 683, 768; Japanese attack on, 500, 518 on, 144 n.1, 462 n.6, 484 n.2, 539 n.1, Trinidad: 101, 1544 957, 990, 1000, 1251; a 'considerable Trinidad, HMS (cruiser): 617 waste of time', 179; and destruction of, Tripartite Pact: 2 the 'greatest event at sea', 143 Tripoli (Libya): 22, 23, 1550-1 Tobruk: 70, 157-9, 229, 320, 573, 864, 872, troop transport: 36; see also index entry for 873, 892, 895–6, 909, 959, 970, 1039, 1198, shipping 1218; 'Historians may explain [it]. The Truk: 697 8th Army...has avenged it', 1392; and Truman, President Harry S.: 9 n.2, 30 n.1, 'the pusillanimous and cowardly scuttle 32 n.4, 53 n.1, 330 n.3, 1112 from', 889; recapture of, 1239, 1300, Tsiolkovsky, MV (merchant ship): 616 n.3 1401; surrender of, 749 n.2, 789, 795, Tube Alloys: 809 797 n.1, 799, 804, 815, 818, 820, 824, Tuck, Somerville: 613 827, 849, 860, 885, 888-9, 928, 942-4, Tunisia: 22, 26, 55, 967, 1124–5, 1132, 1042 n.1, 1163, 1170, 1300, 1347, 1370, 1140, 1236, 1376, 1396-7, 1399, 1371, 1380–1, 1391–2 1401-2, 1406, 1408-10, 1425, 1432, Todd Shipyards Corporation: 1562 n.1 1443, 1453, 1454, 1467, 1472, 1476, Tomahawk (fighter aircraft): 392 n.1 1478, 1480, 1482, 1487, 1490-2, 1498, Tone (cruiser): 497 n.3 1499, 1502, 1506–15, 1519, 1523, 1525, Tora! Tora! Tora! (film): 518 n.1 1551-3, 1566-7, 1559, 1566-7; and Tovey, Admiral of the Fleet John (later 1st 11th Armoured Division, 1547–8; Baron Tovey): 36, 52, 409 n.2, 743, 754, see also index entries for individual cities 755 n.1, 761, 952, 1293; Churchill's and individual operations message to (October 1942), 1283; his Turkey: 24-5, 233, 1129-30; Churchill on, message to Churchill (October 1942), 1431; assistance to, 667, 673, 702–3, 1283 1201, 1218–19 'as a friendly neutral', 25 Towards a Professional Army (Charles de Turpin, Harold: 724 n.1 Gaulle): 898 n.1 Twenty Letters To A Friend (Svetlana Alliluyeva Towers, Vice-Admiral John Henry: 696, 714 [Stalin]): 1081 n.1 Train, Sir John: 548 n.4 Twenty-One Days in India: Being the Tour of

Sir Ali Baba, KCB (George Abereigh-

Mackay): 1527 n.3

U-boats: 224, 477, 577, 606, 617, 670, 905, 957, 981, 1000, 1136, 1159, 1164, 1272, 1286, 1292-3, 1296, 1304, 1305, 1314, 1336, 1341; Anti-U-Boat Committee, 1354–5, 1403–4, 1423; anti-U-boat weapons and acts, 982, 1165, 1167, 1177, 1208, 1221, 1381, 1382, 1399, 1425, 1448, 1453, 1457, 1505, 1531, 1534, 1560; near the US, 76-7, 572, 817, 1342; destruction of, 415, 420, 729; and destroyer escorts, 1199; 'hatchings', 455; improvements to, 1424; Japanese, 1340; 'built of a steel stronger and much more flexible...', 260; warfare, 1354-5 U Saw: detention of, 75, 132–3 U Tin Tut: detention of, 132-3 Ukraine: recapture of Lozovo, 232 n.2 Unicorn, HMS (repair ship): 1471 'united in that solemn, majestic hour': 653 United National Navy Department (proposed): 98 United Nations: name considerations, 13–14; as 'appropriate authorities', 320; 'the blow...does not fall on us alone', 162; 'bound together by ties not only of honour but of self-preservation', 1272; Great Britain 'an essential fortress of', 21; 'our grand alliance...', 1267; 'We are no longer alone now', 154 United Nations Commission on Atrocities: 832, 836-7 United Nations Day Ceremony (London): 786 United States: 39, 40, 45, 48, 87, 117, 129, 167, 474, 508, 509, 661, 1167; and ABDA area, 227, 308; Air Force, 14, 28, 189, 319, 349, 367, 392 n.1, 424 n.2, 486, 498, 535, 542–3, 695–6, 737, 819 n.1, 820, 943 n.1, 1096, 1133, 1141, 1156, 1209, 1387, 1459, 1460-4, 1467, 1531, 'already powerful and rapidly increasing', 20; American Air Program, 1285; and the American mind directed, 'against the main target', 4; and ANZAC area, 44-6, 70, 171-2, 227, 289, 341, 350, 364–5, 367, 375, 376, 393; and the Atlantic Charter, 252; and the atomic bomb, 518 n.1, 809 n.2; and Australia, 45, 416, 421, 464, 529, 539, 568, 694, 1141, 1434, 1435, 1438; and

Austria, 768; 'bitter criticism of the

United States' declaration', 11 n.2; Brit-

ain, relationship with, 129, 207, 221–2, 233, 478, 576, 671, 692, 744, 800, 801, 886, 901-2, 951, 976, 1086, 1168, 1178–9, 1457; with the British Empire, 'the most powerfully armed...bloc the world has ever seen', 48, 1557-8; 'very broadminded...', 225; and Bermuda, 87; and Burma, 289, 295; and China, 175–6, 180–1; Churchill's opinion of, 80, 86-7, 161-2, 203, 348, 655, 824, 904, 1172, 1174, 1332ff.; and Churchill's speeches, 113-15, 116, 257; Churchill's visits to: (December 1941 to January 1942), 44, 62, 92–5, 168–9, 173–5, 230, 307–8; (June 1942), 831–2, 836, 889-92, 912; (November 1942), 1420; and commands, 70, 98, 138, 164, 171–2; Congress, 55, 79, 129, 508, 509; a 'critical hour for', 180; and de Gaulle, 1447–8; election of 1942, 1357; and entry into the war, 'longed and prayed for', 19, 25, 31, 44, 46, 53, 95–6, 104, 105,136-7, 146, 161, 166, 169, 174, 189, 191, 232–5, 287, 289, 306, 309, 348, 558, 579, 654, 695–6, 737, 809, 811, 853, 1156, 1272, 1301-3, 1335, 1376, 1412, 1487; 'erect and infuriate against tyrants', 59; and Falklands, 62–3, 468; in Far East, 98, 103, 149, 163, 490, 546–7, 558; Flying Tigers, 548 n.2; and Gibraltar, 389; government structure of, 46, 136–7, 146, 169, 175, 187, 380–1, 1156, 1376; and Hitlerism, 4, 199 n.3, 578; 'great addicts of ice cream, which is said to be a rival to alcoholic drinks', 1227; 'ill-informed comments...', 226; and India/Indian Ocean, 349, 365, 546, 788, 819, 1121–2; and Italy, 1440; and Japan, 166, 351, 567, 576, 766, 905, 978; and Java, 11, 569–70; and Joint Declaration, 2; and Manila, 11 n.2; military structure of, 611-12, 1184, 1349, 1373, 1429, 1463; navy, 28, 97, 98, 105, 106, 166, 195, 271, 299, 349, 393, 449, 783, 411 n.1; and naval 'superiority', 28; 'never had batterings we have endured', 64; and Pacific Council, 400; and Pacific theatre, 97, 366, 90, 398, 496–7, 529, 532–3, 576, 1051; and Pearl Harbor, 95, 96, 173, 227, 534, 558, 559, 629, 660, 1335; post-war supposi

United States \dots – *contd*. tions, 48, 53, 309, 311, 441 n.2; and press censorship, 40, 375; 'pressing... to extend', 10; and prisoners of war in, 549; public opinion in, 396, 513–14, 532-3, 548 n.2, 924, 1415; and Russia, 406, 693, 697-8, 700-1, 711, 712, 720, 722, 1062, 1069, 1077-81, 1444; and St Pierre and Miquelon, 65, 77–8, 82–3, 134-5; Secret Service, Churchill on, 68; and sea routes, 27, 647, 915, 1230, 1525 n.1, 1539; and shipping, 30, 96, 97, 103, 234, 343, 365-6, 572-3, 664, 667, 670, 679, 945, 980, 1009, 1312, 1394, 1148–9, 1523; and Spain, 1119, 1376; Stars and Stripes, 1254; and strategies proposed for, 26, 286, 288, 313; supplies provided by, 79, 330 n.2, 516, 562, 572–3, 658, 897–8, 922, 938, 944, 981, 1133-4, 1170, 1201, 1219, 1221, 1260, 1342, 1403, 1414, 1424, 1487; and 'take the Americans' name in vain...', 477; 'they were not above learning from us', 94; and Turkey, 1431; and U-boats, 572, 1340-1; and United Nations, 320, 786; and Vichy France, 11 n.2, 65, 66, 205, 228, 389, 589, 750, 938, 973, 1119, 1154 n.1, 1501-15; and war councils, 99; and war materiel production, 162, 189, 391–2, 422, 430, 438, 456, 530, 531, 573, 667, 699, 707 n.1, 711, 724, 807, 892–3, 958, 982–3, 1209, 1247–8, 1285, 1291, 1532-3, 1561-2; Wavell's assessment of post-Pearl Harbor, 64; 'we cannot have friction...', 101; 'We must...remain united in true comradeship', 106; see also index entries for Anglo-American air forces and individual operations United States troops: 'There is no lack of

United States troops: 'There is no lack of troops', 102; to Australia, 59, 288, 375, 382, 1015, 1478; to Far East, 98, 149; to Germany, 102, 366; to Mediterranean, 1295, 1376, 1478; to Middle East, 828; to New Caledonia, 148; to New Zealand, 73–4, 401; to North Africa, 1147–90, 1380, 1395, 1467; to Northern Ireland, 'most necessary war measure', 21, 31, 42, 58, 96, 126, 129, 366, 375, 755; to Pacific theatre, 149; and race issues, 1278–9; to UK, 578, 1127, 1166,

1278–9, 1310–11, 1432–3, 1479–80; troop ships, 36, 366–7, 495, 1153 USSR: *see index entry for* Soviet Union Ustinov, Peter: 647 n.2 UWWP (Under Water Working Party): 101 n.2

Valentine (tank): 394 n.2, 884, 900, 920, 943, 949, 954ff., 1129, 1201, 1219, 1239 Valiant, HMS (battleship): 186 n.1, 208, 222, 338, 348, 399, 418, 561, 587–8, 629, 631, 674, 675, 714, 721, 803, 917, 952, 1339, 1539; torpedoed, 50 n.2, 105–6, 186 n.1, 208, 535, 561, 803; positioning of, 106, 540, 546, 1283 Vampire, HMAS: sinking of, 500 Van Kleffens, Eelco Nicolaas: 8–9 n.2, 17 n.2

Van Kleffens, Eelco Nicolaas: 8–9 n.2, 17 n.2 Vanderbilt, Consuelo (Mme. Balsan): 38, 40, 50

Vanderkloot, William J.: 1011–12, 1033, 1056, 1110

Vanguard, HMS (battleship): 438, 1310 'vast stream of gifts' from the United States to Great Britain: 791, 939

Vengeance (dive bomber): 342 n.2, 392

Venizelos, Eleutherios: 1375

Ventura (two-engined bomber): 74, 807 Vereker, John Standish: *see index entry for* Gort, Lord

Versailles Council (1918): 1145 'a very long road to trek': 501 'a very open-handed action...': 679 'very sensitive mood': and the Commonwealth Government, 145

Vian, Admiral Philip: 441, 562
Vichy France; 750–1; Cameroons and
Madagascar allegiance to, 331 nn.1,2;
'can never be trusted', 688; Canada's
relationship with, 65, 79, 333 n.1;
'certainty of Allied victory will produce
a...change in the action of', 751;
Churchill's view of, 17; and diplomacy,

a...change in the action of', 751; Churchill's view of, 17; and diplomacy, 484; garrison, propaganda toward, 475; 'the gravest [matter] which I have ever referred to you', 1154; 'helpless prisoners', 17; 'influence of the United States', 205; a 'modus vivendi with', 732; repatriation of ships taken by US, 205; a 'rotten' attitude, 228; US relations with, 65, 1154 n.1; see also index entries for Darlan, Admiral François and St Pierre and Miquelon

Vickers-Armstrongs (UK tank manufacturer): 394 n.2 Vickers Shipbuilding (UK): 496 n.2 Victoria, Queen: 54 n.2, 387 n.2, 501 n.1; children of, 119 n.2 Victoria Cross, 624, 625 n.1, 1117, 1527 Victorious, HMS: 403, 469, 680, 712 n.1, 960, 1468 n.1, 1469, 1471 'victory will be delayed': 196 'the vile, dark, criminal forces...': 501 'another vivid scene of this strange melancholy drama...': 1455 Vittorio Veneto (battleship): 561 n.1 Vladikavkas (USSR): 1372, 1403 Volunteer, HMS (destroyer): 712 n.1 Voroshilov, Klimenti: 1066, 1079-80, 1086, 1127, 1133, 1174 Vote of Censure (House of Commons; July 1942): 830, 836, 845, 850, 852, 855, 858, 878-9, 887, 1004, 1163, 1170, 1382, 1548; debate on, 839-909; reviews of, 909, 910, 912; threats of, 823, 834 n.2 Vote of Confidence: (House of Commons; January 1942), 131, 132, 139, 140, 176, 186; (July 1942), 845, 869, 875–6, 878, 910; Churchill on, 152-5, 193, 197-8, 201–2, 256, 272; a 'black day for...', 186; 'I resolved to yield nothing...', 152; 'thoroughly normal, constitutional, democratic procedure', 153 WAAF (Women's Auxiliary Air Force): 620-1 n.3, 813 WS Convoys ('Winston's Specials'): 330 n.1, 828, 986-7, 1468, 1469 WVS (Women's Voluntary Service): 100 n.2, 281 n.3, 813, 1318 Wainwright, Lieutenant-General Jonathan: surrender of Corregidor, 516 n.1 Wakefield, William Wavell (later 1st Baron Wakefield of Kendall): 139 Walkden, Alexander George (later 1st Baron Walkden): 1379 Wallace, Henry Agard: 30 n.1 Wallakh, Meier: see index entry for Litvinov, Max Wanklyn, Lieutenant-Commander Malcolm David, 742-3 n.4 'wanton waste...when we have go so few in the kitty...': 204 War: a review of position (21 July 1942), 979–82; policy for conduct of, 1301–5

War at the Top (Sir Leslie Hollis): 8 n.1 War Cabinet: 759, 846, 1048; aide-memoire (11 June 1942), 774-6; composition of, 278, 283, 284, 1446; Churchill's messages to (March 1942), 379 n.1; (July 1942), 836-7; (August 1942), 1074-7, 1087-8, 1102-6; (September 1942), 1162; (October 1942), 1301–5; (November 1942), 1345-8, 1439-40, 1448-51; (December 1942), 1492-4, 1526–7, 1530–4, 1557–8, 1564; conclusions (January 1942), 92-5, 146-7; (February 1942), 261; (April 1942), 527; (May 1942), 693; (June 1942), 788-9 n.2, 793, 831-2; (July 1942), 927-8, 953-4, 1009; (August 1942), 1025, 1113-14, 1136; (October 1942), 1278–9, 1280, 1317; (November 1942), 1374, 1415, 1446, 1460; (December 1942), 1466, 1551-2; Confidential Annex (January 1942), 95-7, 111-12, 126, 147-9; (February 1942), 220-2, 296–7, 313–14; (March 1942), 369, 466-7; (May 1942), 641-5, 685-7, 694-5, 710, 711-12; (June 1942), 728, 738, 770-4, 832-3; (July 1942), 916, 931-2, 933-4, 975-8, 991-3, 1007, 1020; (August 1942), 1026–7, 1114–16; (September 1942), 1219–22, 1237; (December 1942), 1539; Confidential Record (January 1942), 2; (December 1942), 1552-3; Indian representative in, 1162; memorandum (5 June 1942), 750-1; minutes: (January 1942), 6, 61–2, 77–9; 'obedient mugwumps', 121; reorganisation of (November 1942), 1426-7; 'speak <u>far</u> too often', 150; 'will believe I did my best', 5 War Office: 1521; Churchill's messages to, 126 - 7War Situation (Churchill's April 1942 Secret Session speech): 558-80 'In war time if you desire service you must give loyalty': 903 Wardha (India): 240, 245 n.2 war weapons programmes (1942 and 1943): 30-31 Wardlaw-Milne, Sir John: 185, 190, 199, 521, 671, 823, 825, 837-8, 839, 852,

866, 889, 908; Churchill's letter to

(June 1942), 834

Warhawk (fighter aircraft): 392 n.1 Warspite, HMS (battleship): 105-6, 208, 338, 348, 418, 528, 587-8, 629, 674, 675, 714, 721, 803, 917, 952, 1283, 1339 Warspite Class battleships: 661 Wasp, USS: 469, 484, 535, 586, 587, 593, 602, 680, 894; Churchill's message to Captain and company (May 1942), 652 Washington, USS: see index entry for USS Mount Vernon Washington, USS: (battleship), 529, 535, 546, 547, 617 n.2, 712, 714; (ocean liner), 288 n.1 Washington Conference (1921): 117 Washington Treaty of Limitation of Naval Armaments (1922): 118; Japan's denunciation of, 118 Waterson, Sidney: 614, 681, 807 Watson-Watt, Robert: 73 n.1, 647 n.1 Wavell, General Archibald: 42-3, 69, 206, 293, 339, 363 n.3, 421, 442 n.2, 443-4, 490, 503, 507, 541, 567, 595, 731, 913, 917, 1023, 1056, 1147, 1256; appointments by, 246, 263, 519; 'blandest manner', 199; and Burma, 279, 781 n.1, 1238; Ceylon, 673; China, 121, 150-1, 245; Churchill, meetings with, 1023, 1026, 1036-7, Churchill's messages to (January 1942), 11, 29, 51, 81-2, 109, 112, 122-3, 133-4; (February 1942), 210, 219, 225, 236, 249, 266, 288, 294, 315; (March 1942), 340, 348 n.2, 351, 364 n.1, 398 n.1, 450; (April 1942), 546–7, 608–9; (May 1942), 613–14, 626, 628–30, 663, 675–6, 696–7, 726; (June 1942), 751–2, 780-1; (July 1942), 929; (October 1942), 1255; commands, 10, 14-16, 27, 35, 42-5, 72, 95, 98, 99, 165, 208, 224, 225, 227-9, 246, 259, 263, 351 n.1, 492, 565, 910, 925, 1041, 1044, 1255 n.1; commands, removal from, 1041, 1044, 1095; criticisms of, 881, 883, 910, 925; headquarters, 11, 73, 110 n.3; his messages to Churchill (January 1942), 63–4, 110, 150–1; (February 1942), 213, 238-9, 249, 282-3; (March 1942), 360, 413–14; (April 1942), 475, 582; (May 1942), 617–18, 626, 631–2, 687, 705; (July 1942), 937; (October 1942),

1249–50; his messages to General Arthur Percival (February 1942), 250–1; his messages from General Arthur Percival (February 1942), 250, 251; his telegram to Churchill (October 1942), 1255 n.1; India, 503, 566, 905, 918, 920, 946, 1041, 1043, 1173; injury, 239; poems by, 1059, 1088–9; and Singapore and Malaya, 125, 147, 199, 205, 229, 519, 523, 525, 565; Stalin, meeting with, 1066–7, 1070, 1075, 1079, 1084–5; strategies, 69, 91, 108, 111, 171, 264, 338, 1000, 1006; and Timor, 109; troop strength of, 685, 721, 766, 767, 774, 905

'We are at war to defend our way of life...': 800

'We are going to turn north at once': 90 'We are doing our utmost': 70 'We are here because we're here': 805 'we are moving through many reverses and defeats to complete and final victory': 654

'We are not alone': 311, 654
'We are sea animals and the United States are...ocean animals. The Russians are land animals': 1174

'we cannot undertake to contradict every assertion on the enemy broadcast': 58 'We cut the coal': 1339

'We'd better put an advertisement in the papers, asking for ideas!': 933

'we did not know where we were': 90

'We had a hammer and tongs argument which ended in friendly terms': 1229 'we have avoided the fate of the jackal who

goes hunting with the tiger': 761 'We have a very hard row to hoe...': 429 'we have been brought nearer to the fron-

tiers of deliverance': 1451 'we have never had the power...to fight Germany, Italy and Japan single-hand-

ed at the same time': 191
'We have not entered this war for profit
or expansion, but only for honour and
to do our duty in defending the right':

'We have suffered together and we shall conquer together': 12 n.3 'we have survived – so far': 160 'we in Great Britain were almost naked': 702

'We live here as a big family, in the greatest 'Why pull the sawdust out of the doll': intimacy and informality': 14 'we may lose the war at sea...': 344 Why Singapore Fell (Henry Gordon-Bennett): 'We must not lose our faculty to dare...': 519 n.3 440 Wichita, USS (cruiser): 712 n.1 'We must strive to combine the virtues of Wilcox, Rear-Admiral John W., Jr.: 408 wisdom and of daring': 1272 Wildcat, Grumman F4F: see index entry for 'we need not bother about inoculations': Martlet Wilhelm II, Kaiser: 501 n.1 'we shall drive on to the end, and do our Wilhelmina, Queen 35 n.2 duty, win or die': 661 Wilkie, Wendell: 33-4, 1137, 1152, 1157, 'We shall never give in': 501 1246, 1319; Collier's article, 1350 'we shall reach a broader and brighter Wilkinson, Lieutenant-Colonel Gerald: 804 light, which when once it has shone will Williams, Herbert Geraint (later Baronet): never be quenched': 1417 139, 177, 518, 519, 522 'We've had worse weekends': 736 Wilson, Sir Charles McMoran (later Baron 'Wealth, taste and leisure can do these Moran): 77, 1024, 1032, 1106, 1145; things, but they do not bring happihis diary (January 1942), 32–3, 50, ness': 50 79, 90-1; (March 1942), 343-4; (July Weizmann, Dr Chaim: 924 n.1; Churchill's 1942), 1011-12; Churchill's letter to message to (October 1942), 1327 (June 1942), 834; his letter to John Weizmann, Flight Lieutenant Michael: Martin (August 1942), 1107-8; his mes-1327 n.1 sage to Churchill (January 1942), 63–4; Welles, Sumner: 589, 662, 1032 'I do have to work hard to teach that Wellington (RAF bomber): 418, 420, 423, chap his job!', 1107 582, 611, 634 n.1, 647 n.2, 668, 724, Wilson, Frank J.: Churchill's letter to 726, 1424, 1533 (January 1942), 68 Wellington, Duke of: 120 Wilson, Harold: 272-3 n.1 Wells, H. G.: Churchill's letter to (July Wilson, Sir Henry Hughes: 756 n.3 1942), 924 Wilson, General Sir Henry Maitland (later Welshmen: 718 Baron; 'Jumbo'): 235-6, n.2, 363 n.3, Wernher, Captain George, 432 n.1 1105, 1106, 1237–8 Wernher, Major-General Sir Harold: 432 Wilson, Sir Horace: 504 Churchill's West Africa: the minister resident, 140 n.3, message to (June 1942), 742 764-6, 1212 n.1, 1566 n.2 Wilson, Muriel: 231 n.3 Westbrook, Mr: 884; letter by, 842–3 Wilson, Theodore F.: Churchill's letter to (June 1942), 829 Weygand, General: 1481, 1549–50 n.4 'What a blessing is the gift of sleep': 827 Winant, John Gilbert ('Gil'): 133 n.1, 222, 'What matters is action': 1319 472, 714, 748, 995, 1032, 1061, 1254, 1532 'what is true is trite and what is not trite is Windsor, Duke of: 37 n.2, 715n2; abdicanot true': 1293 tion of, 387 n.2; Bahamas, governor of, 'When a nation is thoroughly beaten in 1136; Churchill's messages to, 333-4, 1126; possible kidnapping of, 326-7; war it does all sorts of things which no one would image beforehand': 1439 his telegram to Churchill (August 'while your French grammar is better than 1942), 1126 n.2 mine my accent is most alluring': 1263 Wingate, Major Orde Charles: 246, 924 Whiteley, Brigadier-General Sir John Wings of Destiny (Lord Londonderry): 755 n.2 Francis Martin: 1513 Wings Over Westminster (Harold Balfour): 'Who dies if England lives, who lives if England dies': 1142-3 Winston Churchill: The Struggle for Survival 'Who said a wasp couldn't sting twice?': 652 (Baron Moran): 32 n.2

Winston Churchill as I Knew Him (Violet 'worked together like a band of brothers' Bonham-Carter): 242 n.1 (American and British staff officers): Winston tanks: see index entry for A22 1387 Winston's Specials: see index entry for 'working for the new England or the old': 447 WS Convoys 'worst of both worlds': 353 Winterton, Earl (Edward Turnour): 140, Wright, Michael: Churchill's letter to 185, 186 n.2, 796, 844, 867, 877, 909; (August 1942), 1123-4 on need for public debate, 583 Wright, Orville: 41 n.2 Wise, Rabbi Stephen: 924 'writhing with hatred and thirsting for Withers, Googie: 647 n.2 revolt': 577 With Our Soldiers in France (Sherwood Wszelaki, Jan: 1276 Eddy): 1137 n.3 'With the fighters it is technical Leadership, Yalta Conference (1945): 1060 n.1, 1282 and for the bombers, bulk Deliveries': 1533 Wolmer, Viscount: see index entry for 'Yeah? Well, let them stay in the water, Selborne, Lord they're dangerous on ships!' (The Wood, Edward Frederick Lindley: see index Princess and the Pirate): 450 n.3 entry for Halifax, Lord 'You may like to know what is in it. You are Wood, Francis Hugh: 1353 in it': 913 Wood, Sir Kingsley: 121, 867 n.1, 940, Young, Sir Hubert: 101 1195 n.2, 1407; Churchill's letter to 'young soldier' battalions: 126 n.1, 713 (February 1942), 284; Churchill's Your words are not important, what is vital messages to (July 1942), 951, 988; is the spirit': 1064 (September 1942), 1205; (December Yugoslavia: 739 1942), 1537-8 Woodburn, Arthur: 861 Woolley, Charles: 703 n.1 Zero (Japanese fighter aircraft): 212 n.1, Woolton, Lord (Frederick James Marquis; later 1st Earl of Woolton): 281; Zip (code word for Second Battle of El Churchill's messages to (February 1942), Alamein): 1294, 1299 328-9; (July 1942), 962; (September Zog, Ahmed (King Zog of Albania): 321 1942), 1227; (November 1942), 1428

n.2